GOD
355.0942
Gre/His
106212

00106212

GOD..
355.0942
Gre/His
106212

Digitized with financial assistance from
Shri Brihad Bhartiya Samaj
on 31 October, 2019

HISTORICAL RECORDS

OF THE

BRITISH ARMY.

PREPARED FOR PUBLICATION UNDER THE DIRECTION OF THE ADJUTANT-GENERAL.

THE LIFE-GUARDS.

LONDON:
Printed by WILLIAM CLOWES and SONS
14, Charing Cross

BY COMMAND OF HIS MOST GRACIOUS MAJESTY

King William the Fourth

106212

HISTORICAL RECORDS,

OF THE

British Army

Comprising the

History of every Regiment

IN HIS MAJESTY'S SERVICE.

Adjutant General's Office, Horse Guards,

London,

Printed by Authority:

1837.

LIBRARY OF THE BOMBAY BRANCH OF THE ROYAL ASIATIC SOCIETY

7-6-21

GENERAL ORDERS.

HORSE-GUARDS,
1st January, 1836.

HIS MAJESTY has been pleased to command, that, with a view of doing the fullest justice to Regiments, as well as to Individuals who have distinguished themselves by their Bravery in Action with the Enemy, an Account of the Services of every Regiment in the British Army shall be published under the superintendence and direction of the Adjutant-General; and that this Account shall contain the following particulars, *viz.*,

—— The Period and Circumstances of the Original Formation of the Regiment; The Stations at which it has been from time to time employed; The Battles, Sieges, and other Military Operations, in which it has been engaged; particularly specifying any Achievement it may have performed, and the Colours, Trophies, &c., it may have captured from the Enemy.

—— The Names of the Officers and the number of Non-Commissioned Officers and Privates, Killed or Wounded by the Enemy, specifying the Place and Date of the Action.

—— The Names of those Officers, who, in consideration of their Gallant Services and Meritorious Conduct in Engagements with the Enemy, have been distinguished with Titles, Medals, or other Marks of His Majesty's gracious favour.

—— The Names of all such Officers, Non-Commissioned Officers and Privates as may have specially signalized themselves in Action.

And,

—— The Badges and Devices which the Regiment may have been permitted to bear, and the Causes on account of which such Badges or Devices, or any other Marks of Distinction, have been granted.

By Command of the Right Honourable
GENERAL LORD HILL,
Commanding-in-Chief.

JOHN MACDONALD,
Adjutant-General.

PREFACE.

THE character. and credit of the British Army must chiefly depend upon the zeal and ardour, by which all who enter into its service are animated, and consequently it is of the highest importance that any measure calculated to excite the spirit of emulation, by which alone great and gallant actions are achieved, should be adopted.

Nothing can more fully tend to the accomplishment of this desirable object, than a full display of the noble deeds with which the Military History of our country abounds. To hold forth these bright examples to the imitation of the youthful soldier, and thus to incite him to emulate the meritorious conduct of those who have preceded him in their honourable career, are among the motives that have given rise to the present publication.

The operations of the British Troops are, indeed, announced in the 'London Gazette,' from whence they are transferred into the public prints: the achievements of our armies are thus made known at the time of their occurrence, and receive the tribute of praise and admiration to which they are entitled. On extraordinary occasions, the Houses of Parliament have been in the habit of conferring on the Commanders, and the

Officers and Troops acting under their orders, expressions of approbation and of thanks for their skill and bravery, and these testimonials, confirmed by the high honour of their Sovereign's Approbation, constitute the reward which the soldier most highly prizes.

It has not, however, until late years, been the practice (which appears to have long prevailed in some of the Continental armies) for British Regiments to keep regular records of their services and achievements. Hence some difficulty has been experienced in obtaining, particularly from the old Regiments, an authentic account of their origin and subsequent services.

This defect will now be remedied, in consequence of His Majesty having been pleased to command, that every Regiment shall in future keep a full and ample record of its services at home and abroad.

From the materials thus collected, the country will henceforth derive information as to the difficulties and privations which chequer the career of those who embrace the military profession. In Great Britain, where so large a number of persons are devoted to the active concerns of agriculture, manufactures, and commerce, and where these pursuits have, for so long a period, been undisturbed by the *presence of war*, which few other countries have escaped, comparatively little is known of the vicissitudes of active service, and of the casualties of climate, to which, even during peace, the British Troops are exposed in every part of the globe, with little or no interval of repose.

In their tranquil enjoyment of the blessings which the

country derives from the industry and the enterprise of the agriculturist and the trader, its happy inhabitants may be supposed not often to reflect on the perilous duties of the soldier and the sailor,—on their sufferings,—and on the sacrifice of valuable life, by which so many national benefits are obtained and preserved.

The conduct of the British Troops, their valour, and endurance, have shone conspicuously under great and trying difficulties; and their character has been established in Continental warfare by the irresistible spirit with which they have effected debarkations in spite of the most formidable opposition, and by the gallantry and steadiness with which they have maintained their advantages against superior numbers.

In the official Reports made by the respective Commanders, ample justice has generally been done to the gallant exertions of the Corps employed; but the details of their services, and of acts of individual bravery, can only be fully given in the Annals of the various Regiments.

These Records are now preparing for publication, under His Majesty's special authority, by Mr. RICHARD CANNON, Principal Clerk of the Adjutant-General's Office; and while the perusal of them cannot fail to be useful and interesting to military men of every rank, it is considered that they will also afford entertainment and information to the general reader, particularly to those who may have served in the Army, or who have relatives in the Service.

There exists in the breasts of most of those who have served, or are serving, in the Army, an *Esprit du Corps*—an attach-

ment to every thing belonging to their Regiment; to such persons a narrative of the services of their own Corps cannot fail to prove interesting. Authentic accounts of the actions of the great,—the valiant,—the loyal, have always been of paramount interest with a brave and civilized people. Great Britain has produced a race of heroes who, in moments of danger and terror, have stood, "firm as the rocks of their native shore;" and when half the World has been arrayed against them, they have fought the battles of their Country with unshaken fortitude. It is presumed that a record of achievements in war,—victories so complete and surprising, gained by our countrymen,—our brothers—our fellow-citizens in arms,—a record which revives the memory of the brave, and brings their gallant deeds before us, will certainly prove acceptable to the public.

Biographical memoirs of the Colonels and other distinguished Officers, will be introduced in the Records of their respective Regiments, and the Honorary Distinctions which have, from time to time, been conferred upon each Regiment, as testifying the value and importance of its services, will be faithfully set forth.

As a convenient mode of Publication, the Record of each Regiment will be printed in a distinct number, so that when the whole shall be completed, the Parts may be bound up in numerical succession.

HISTORICAL RECORD

OF

THE LIFE GUARDS:

CONTAINING AN

ACCOUNT OF THE FORMATION OF THE CORPS IN THE YEAR 1660,

AND OF ITS

SUBSEQUENT SERVICES TO 1835.

PREPARED FOR PUBLICATION

UNDER THE DIRECTION OF

THE ADJUTANT-GENERAL.

LX - 6 - 21

Illustrated with Plates.

LONDON:

PRINTED BY WILLIAM CLOWES AND SONS,

14, CHARING CROSS.

1835.

INTRODUCTION.

THE first standing Forces employed by the Kings of England were their own personal guards. There can be no doubt but that, from the establishment of the Monarchy, the Sovereign had select armed attendants in addition to the constitutional forces of the Kingdom; but there does not appear to have been a regularly-embodied corps of Guards previous to the reign of Richard I., who instituted the "Serjeants at Arms," a body of twenty-four Archers, whose duties were to keep watch round the King's tent, in complete armour, with a bow, arrows, and a sword, and to arrest traitors and other offenders about the Court.—Henry VII. established, on the 30th of October, 1485, a Band of fifty chosen Archers to attend his Person, called the "Yeomen of the Guard," and Henry VIII.,

in 1509, ordained fifty Gentlemen to be Spears,—each with an Archer, a Demilance, and a Custrell, to attend him, to be clothed in the most sumptuous apparel, and to have trappings and furniture of Gold, Cloth, &c. This Corps was soon afterwards disbanded; but it was restored in December, 1539, upon a less expensive establishment, with the title of "Gentlemen Pensioners."

The Serjeants at Arms have ceased to be considered a Corps of Guards, but they retain their Civil Character: the Yeomen of the Guard continue to form a part of the Regal Establishment; and His present Majesty King William IV., was most graciously pleased to command, on the 17th March, 1834, that the Honourable Band of Gentlemen Pensioners shall be in future called *His Majesty's Honourable Corps of Gentlemen at Arms.*

King Charles II., at the Restoration, established a corps of Life Guards, to which he added a Regiment of Horse Guards, and two Regiments of Foot Guards, and a third Regiment of Foot Guards was raised in Scotland. These Corps constitute the *British House-*

hold Troops; their formation was the commencement of the present Regular Army; and such additions have from time to time been made,—of Regiments of Horse, Dragoons, and Foot,—as the occasions of the Nation have required.

The first number of the Records of the Army contains an account of the services of the Life Guards. As these corps were formed for the protection of the Sovereign, and for the performance of the duties of the Court, and of the Metropolis, the record of their services naturally assumes a character different, in many respects, from that of Regiments of the Line.

The fine appearance of the British Household Cavalry, the steadiness and discipline of the Men, and the high condition of the Horses, have ever been objects of general admiration. The forward and gallant bearing of these Corps, when opposed to a foreign enemy, has at all times presented a striking and exemplary contrast to the temper, the patience, and the forbearance, which has distinguished their conduct when employed on difficult and painful duties at home.

CONTENTS.

CHAPTER I.

PAGE

Original formation—Arrival in England—Public entry of the King into London—Duties, Uniform, &c. of the Life Guards—Insurrection of the Millenarians—Establishment of the Guards—Names of Officers—Scots Life Guards raised—Coronation of Charles II.—The King's Marriage—The Plague in London—A Marshal added to the Establishment—The great Fire of London—Rank of Officers—Rebellion in Scotland—Augmentation of the Life Guards - -

CHAPTER II.

The Duke of Monmouth's appointment—Reduction—Review—Alteration in the Rank and Title of the second and third troops—Procession to the House of Lords—Funeral of the Duke of Albemarle—Augmentation—Guard to Portsmouth—Their Majesties' visit to the City—War with Holland—Detachment on Foreign Service—Siege of Maestricht—Augmentation—Their Majesties' visit to the City—Sundry duties—Adjutant appointed—Marriage of Princess Mary—War with France—Grenadiers raised—Duties of the Life Guards—State Clothing—Chamberlayne's description of the Corps—Table for the Officer on duty—Revolt of the Covenanters—Horse Grenadiers disbanded—Rifle Carbines—Detachment for Tangier—Parties to Oxford—The Duke of York's journey to Scotland—Their Majesties' visit to Cambridge—The Duke of York's return to England—Rye-House Plot—Horse Grenadier Guards again raised—Review on Putney Heath—Death of Sir Philip Howard - - - - - - - - 29

CHAPTER III.

PAGE

Death of Charles II.—Accession of James II.—The King goes openly to Mass—Coronation—The Duke of Monmouth invades England—Life Guards join the Army—Skirmish at Caniston Bridge—Skirmish at Philips Norton—Battle of Sedgemoor—Encampments at Hounslow—A fourth troop of Life Guards raised—Review—The King visits the sea-ports, and also the City of London—Arbitrary measures of the King—The Army augmented—The Prince of Orange lands in England—Army assembles at Salisbury—Movements of the Life Guards—Skirmish at Wincanton—The King reviews his Troops and returns to London—The English Army retires—The King leaves London privately—The Army disbanded—The King returns to London—The Dutch Guards occupy Whitehall—The English Guards leave London—King James quits the Kingdom - - 75

CHAPTER IV.

Accession of William and Mary—The fourth troop of Life Guards disbanded, and the Dutch troop numbered the fourth troop—King James lands in Ireland—The second troop of Life Guards proceeds to Holland—The first, third, and fourth troops attend King William to Ireland—The second troop returns to England—Operations of the Army in Ireland—Battle of the Boyne—Life Guards return to England—Hostilities on the Continent—The first, third, and fourth troops proceed to Holland—Campaign of 1691—Skirmish near Catoir—Campaign in 1692—Battle of Steenkirk—Campaign in 1693—Battle of Landen—The Horse Grenadier Guards formed into a troop—The second troop of Life Guards embarks for Holland—Campaign in 1694—Campaign in 1695—Siege of Namur—Campaign in 1696—Peace of Ryswick—Life Guards return to England—The Dutch troop embarks for Holland—Alterations in the Uniform—Review in Hyde Park—Death of William III. 89

CHAPTER V.

Accession of Queen Anne—War with France—A troop of Horse Grenadier Guards raised in Scotland—The Queen

PAGE

goes in state to St. Paul's—Standards and Colours taken at Blenheim deposited in Westminster Hall—Standards and Colours taken at Ramilies deposited in Guildhall—The Union of Scotland with England—Alarm of Foreign invasion—Scots Life Guards march to London—Riots in London—Peace with France—Death of Queen Anne—Accession of George I.—Life Guards meet the King at Greenwich, and attend him in his grand public entry into London—His Majesty dines in the City, and goes in state to St. Paul's—Rebellion in Scotland—Camp in Hyde Park—The Prince of Wales reviews the Life Guards—War with France—The King reviews his Life Guards—The King of Spain fits out a Fleet to invade England—Riots in London—Prices of Commissions—Camp in Hyde Park—Funeral of the Duke of Marlborough—Changes of Quarters—Death of King George I. - - - - - - - 113

CHAPTER VI.

Accession of George II.—Duties of the Life Guards at the commencement of this reign—Marriage of the Princess Royal—Marriage of the Prince of Wales—Reviews—Strength of Royal Escorts—War on the Continent—Life Guards embark for Flanders—Campaign in 1743—Battle of Dettingen—Campaign in 1744—Campaign in 1745—Battle of Fontenoy—Rebellion in Scotland—Life Guards return to England—The third and fourth troops disbanded—Peace of Aix-la-Chapelle—Quarter-Masters and Corporals of Horse appointed—The Standard of the second troop of Life Guards ordered to be blue—Death of King George II.—The Officers ordered to wear mourning—Funeral of his late Majesty - - - - - - - - - - - 134

CHAPTER VII.

Accession of George III.—Light Dragoons first take the King's travelling escort-duty—Installation of the Knights of the Bath—Queen Charlotte arrives in England—Coronation—Their Majesties visit the City—Proclamation of War—Installation of Knights of the Garter—Peace proclaimed—Sundry duties, reviews, &c. of the Life

PAGE

Guards—Riots in London in 1780—Reviews, &c.—The troops of Life Guards formed into Regiments—Reviews, &c. —Standards taken at Martinique lodged in St. Paul's Cathedral—Naval Victory—Marriage of the Prince of Wales—Pay of the Army increased—Contribution in aid of the War—Reviews—Alterations in the Establishment —Camp on Hounslow Heath—Riots in London—His Majesty's indisposition—The Prince of Wales appointed Regent - - - - - - - - - - - - 160

CHAPTER VIII.

Life Guards embark for foreign service—Land at Lisbon—March to join the Army—Campaign of 1813—Battle of Vittoria—Battle of the Pyrenees—Operations of the Army —Battle of Toulouse—Peace concluded—Life Guards return to England—Public Entry of Louis XVIII. into London—Review in Hyde Park—Review on Blackheath—Disturbances in London—Buonaparte regains the Throne of France—War with France—Life Guards embark for Flanders—Reviews—Advance of the French Army—Battle of Waterloo—Surrender of Paris—Reviews—Life Guards return to England—Medals issued to the officers and men —Alteration in the Uniform—Opening of Waterloo Bridge —Funeral of Queen Charlotte—Reduction of the Establishment—Accession of George IV.—Funeral of George III.—Reviews, changes of quarters, &c.—Cuirasses issued to the Household Brigade—Coronation of George IV.—Grenadier Caps worn by the Life Guards—Sundry reviews, changes of quarters, &c.—Funeral of George IV. - - - - 178

CHAPTER IX.

Accession of William IV.—Review of the second regiment—Review in Hyde Park—Change of quarters—Their Majesties arrive at Brighton—Riots—Alteration in the Establishment—Presentation of silver kettle-drums—Review —Change of quarters—Opening of London Bridge—Coronation—Reviews—Change of quarters—Grenadier Caps adopted—Sundry duties - - - - - - - - 225

SUCCESSION OF COLONELS.

THE FIRST TROOP, AFTERWARDS THE FIRST REGIMENT.

PAGE

Charles, Lord Gerard - - - - - - - 237
James, Duke of Monmouth - - - - - - 238
Christopher, Duke of Albemarle - - - - - 240
Louis, Earl of Feversham - - - - - - 240
Richard, Earl of Scarborough - - - - - - 241
Arnold, Earl of Albemarle - - - - - - 242
Henry, Earl of Portland - - - - - - - 242
John, Lord Ashburnham - - - - - - 242
John, Duke of Montague - - - - - - 243
Henry, Lord Herbert - - - - - - - 243
John, Lord Cutherlough - - - - - - - 243
John, Duke of Montague - - - - - - 244
John, Lord De la Warr - - - - - - - 244
John, Second Earl De la Warr - - - - - 244
William John, Marquis of Lothian - - - - - 244
Joseph, Lord Dover - - - - - - - 245
Charles, Earl of Harrington - - - - - - 245
Stapleton Cotton, Viscount Combermere - - - - 246

THE SECOND TROOP, AFTERWARDS THE SECOND REGIMENT.

Sir Philip Howard - - - - - - - - 247
George, Duke of Northumberland - - - - - 248
James, Duke of Ormond - - - - - - - 248
George, Duke of Northumberland - - - - - 250
Algernon, Earl of Hertford - - - - - - 250
Charles, Duke of Marlborough - - - - - - 250
Charles, Lord Cadogan - - - - - - - 251
Lord Robert Bertie - - - - - - - - 251
Jefferey, Lord Amherst - - - - - - - 252
William, Earl Cathcart - - - - - - - 253

THIRD TROOP OF LIFE GUARDS.

(DISBANDED.)

PAGE

Sir Charles Berkeley - - - - - - - - 254
Louis, Earl of Feversham - - - - - - - 254
John, Lord Churchill, afterwards Duke of Marlborough - 254
James, Duke of Berwick - - - - - - - 257
John, Earl of Marlborough - - - - - - - 2
Richard, Viscount Colchester - - - - - - - 261
Charles, Earl of Arran - - - - - - - - 261
George, Lord Newburgh - - - - - - - 261
William-Anne, Earl of Albemarle - - - - - 262
James, Lord Tyrawly - - - - - - - - 262

FOURTH, OR SCOTS TROOP OF LIFE GUARDS.

(DISBANDED.)

James, Earl of Newburgh - - - - - - - 264
John, Marquis of Athol - - - - - - - - 264
James, Marquis of Montrose - - - - - - - 265
George, Lord Livingston - - - - - - - 265
James, Earl of Drumlanrig - - - - - - - 265
Archibald, Duke of Argyle - - - - - - - 266
John, Duke of Argyle - - - - - - - - 266
John, Earl of Dundonald - - - - - - - 267
George, Lord Forrester - - - - - - - - 267
Richard, Viscount Shannon - - - - - - - 268
Francis, Earl of Effingham - - - - - - - 268
John, Earl of Crawford - - - - - - - - 269

FOURTH ENGLISH TROOP OF LIFE GUARDS.

(DISBANDED.)

Henry, Lord Dover - - - - - - - - 270

THE DUTCH TROOP OF LIFE GUARDS.

(SENT BACK TO HOLLAND.)

Henry, Count of Nassau, Seigneur D'Auverquerque - - 271

FIRST TROOP OF HORSE GRENADIER GUARDS.

(DISBANDED.)

PAGE
The Honourable George Cholmondeley - - - - 272
Richard, Viscount Lumley - - - - - - 272
The Honourable John Fane - - - - - - 272
Sir R. Rich, Bart. - - - - - - - - 272
Sir Charles Hotham, Bart. - - - - - - 273
James Donner - - - - - - - - 273
Richard, Viscount Cobham - - - - - - 274
Richard Onslow - - - - - - - - 275
Thomas, Earl of Effingham - - - - - - 275
James, Viscount Cantilupe - - - - - - 275
John, Lord Howard - - - - - - - 276

SECOND, OR SCOTS TROOP OF HORSE GRENADIER GUARDS.

(DISBANDED.)

William, Lord Forbes - - - - - - - 277
John, Earl of Crawford - - - - - - - 277
George, Earl Marshall - - - - - - - 277
Henry, Earl of Deloraine - - - - - - 278
George, Lord Forrester - - - - - - - 279
The Honourable Henry Berkeley - - - - - 279
Francis, Earl of Effingham - - - - - - 279
James, Earl of Crawford - - - - - - 279
James, Lord Tyrawly - - - - - - 279
John, Earl of Rothes - - - - - - - 279
William, Earl of Harrington - - - - - - 280
Jeffery, Lord Amherst - - - - - - - 280
His Royal Highness, Prince Frederick, Duke of York and Albany - - - - - - - - - 280
Hugh, Earl Percy - - - - - - - - 287

British and Hanoverian Army at Waterloo, as formed in Divisions and Brigades - - - - - - 288

LIST OF PLATES.

Uniform of	1661	to face Page	18
„	1685	„ „	80
„	1742	„ „	140
„	1788	„ „	170
„	1815	„ „	204
„	1836	„ „	236

HISTORICAL RECORD

OF

THE LIFE GUARDS.

CHAPTER I.

Original formation—Arrival in England—Public entry of the King into London—Duties, Uniform, &c. of the Life Guards—Insurrection of the Millenarians—Establishment of the Guards—Names of Officers—Scots Life Guards raised—Coronation of Charles II.—The King's Marriage—The Plague in London—A Marshal added to the Establishment—The great Fire of London—Rank of Officers—Rebellion in Scotland—Augmentation of the Life Guards.

THE original formation of the Life Guards took 1660
place at the Restoration, when a number of Cavalier Gentlemen, who had adopted the profession of arms and followed the fortunes of King Charles I. during the Civil Wars, were embodied into a guard for the protection of the Royal Person. The want of a guard had been seriously experienced in the preceding reign, when it was discovered that, although the Yeomen of the Guard and Gentlemen Pensioners added to the splendour of the Court, they afforded no real protection to the Sovereign in time of danger. On the breaking out of the troubles in the reign of Charles I.

1660 many of the officers belonging to the army recently disbanded were formed into a guard; and shortly afterwards, a number of Noblemen and Gentlemen formed themselves into a troop of Life Guards, for the protection of the King's person, and their servants were formed into another troop, and always accompanied their masters.

When arrangements were in progress for the Restoration, Charles II. determined to form an efficient body guard previous to his leaving Holland; and having with him upwards of three thousand men, the wreck of those fine armies which fought so gallantly in the royal cause during the Civil Wars, on the 17th of May, His Majesty selected from amongst them eighty Cavalier Gentlemen, formed them into a corps of Life Guards, and appointed Lord Gerard (Baron of Brandon, and afterwards Earl of Macclesfield,) Captain and Commander. During the remainder of the King's residence in Holland, the Life Guards mounted guard over the Royal Person, twenty at a time; and when His Majesty went out in his carriage twenty of the Life Guards attended, and rode ten on each side of the coach: a party of Dutch horse also followed in the rear of the carriage*. A further selection of Cavalier Gentlemen was subsequently added to the corps of Life Guards, and by the end of the same month their numbers were increased to about six hundred: but neither the

* The Residence of Charles II. in Holland, by Sir William Lower: Published at the Hague in 1660.

strength of the corps, nor the number of Officers, 1660
was finally settled until after His Majesty's arrival in England.

When the necessary arrangements for the King's return were completed, the corps of Life Guards embarked on board the fleet, which had arrived for the purpose of conveying His Majesty to his dominions. The King sailed from Holland on the 23d of May, 1660, landed at Dover on the 25th, and on the 29th, having first reviewed the army of fifty thousand men on Blackheath, made his public entry into London. The Lord Mayor and Aldermen met the King in St. George's Fields, Southwark, where a magnificent tent was erected, in which His Majesty partook of refreshment, and then proceeded in triumphant cavalcade to the Palace at Whitehall. The streets were lined with the City Companies and Militia, the houses were adorned with the richest silks and tapestries, and the windows and balconies crowded with spectators, whose enthusiastic acclamations testified the joy they felt at the restoration of their Sovereign, and at their liberation from the anarchy to which they had long been subjected. The cavalcade, which was most splendid, was led by a troop of gentlemen, brandishing their swords and richly clothed in cloth of silver, who were followed by ten other troops;—namely, a troop in velvet coats, attended by footmen in purple liveries; a troop in buff coats with cloth of silver sleeves and green scarfs; a troop in blue trimmed with silver, with red colours; a troop with pink colours trimmed with

1660 silver, and attended by six trumpeters and footmen in green with silver lace; a troop with sky-blue colours trimmed with silver, attended by thirty footmen and four trumpeters richly clothed; a troop in grey, with six trumpeters, their colours sky-blue trimmed with silver; another troop with sky-blue colours trimmed with silver, and five trumpeters; a troop of three hundred noblemen and gentlemen, with blue colours trimmed with gold; a troop of one hundred, with black colours trimmed with gold; another troop of three hundred, all splendidly habited and gallantly mounted. These were followed by two trumpeters with the King's arms; eighty sheriffs' men in red cloaks; six hundred liverymen on horseback, in black velvet cloaks with gold chains, attended by footmen carrying streamers; kettle-drums and trumpeters with streamers; His Majesty's twelve ministers, at the head of three squadrons of the King's Life Guard,—the first squadron having their kettle-drums and trumpets in front, was led by Lord Gerard, the second by Sir Gilbert Gerard and Major Roscarrick, and the third by Colonel Prague. They were followed by the City Marshal, with footmen, city waits, and officers; the two Sheriffs; the Aldermen in their scarlet gowns, on horseback, with footmen in red liveries trimmed with silver and cloth of gold; the Heralds and Maces; the Lord Mayor carrying the sword, supported by General Monk and the Duke of Buckingham; the King on horseback, between his brothers the Dukes of York and Gloucester;

a troop of horse with white colours; a troop of 1660
Life Guards (formerly Cromwell's, now the Lord General's,) led by Captain Sir Philip Howard; a troop of Gentry, with sky-blue colours fringed with gold; five regiments of Cuirassiers of the regular army, armed with iron back, breast, and head pieces; and lastly, two troops of Nobility and Gentry, with red colours fringed with gold.

On the following day the three squadrons of His Majesty's Life Guard, 'richly cloathed and well mounted*,' assembled in Hyde Park, about six hundred strong, commanded by Lord Gerard, Sir Gilbert Gerard, Major-General Egerton, Sir Thomas Sandys, Colonel Thomas Howard, and Colonel Panton. His Royal Highness the Duke of Gloucester was present to see the parade and exercise of the corps.

The particular services to be performed by this new corps of Life Guards†, now the Court had arrived in England, were not defined by regulation. But they continued to mount guard at the Palace where His Majesty resided, and to attend the King when he rode out, and their Commander, Lord Gerard, was included in His Majesty's house-

* Mercurius Publicus of 2d June, 1660.

† The original title of the corps was 'His Majesty's Guards;' by historians they were generally styled 'Life Guards,' sometimes 'Horse Guards,' and occasionally 'Body Guards.' In official documents they were usually styled 'His Majesty's Horse Guards,' to distinguish them from the 'Foot Guards.' In their own troop books the terms 'Life Guards' and 'Horse Guards' are both used; and as the former title was finally established on the formation of the troops into regiments, in 1788, it is adopted in these records.

1660 hold. His office was styled 'Captain of the Life Guard,' and his duty is thus described by Chamberlayne, in his Anglicæ Notitia. 'The office of the 'Captain of the Life Guard is at all times of war, 'or peace, to wait upon the King's Person (as oft 'as he rides abroad) with a considerable number 'of horsemen well armed, and prepared against all 'dangers whatsoever.' The Private Gentlemen wore round hats with broad brims, and a profusion of white feathers drooping over the hind part of the brim. They wore scarlet coats richly ornamented with gold lace; the sleeves wide, with a slash in front, and the lace lengthways from the shoulder to the wrist; also white collars, which were very broad, and being turned over the vest, covered the neck and spread over part of the shoulders. They wore scarlet sashes round the waist, and tied behind; also large ruffles at the wrist, and long hair flowing over their shoulders. Their boots were of jacked leather, and came up to about the middle of the thigh. Their defensive armour were cuirasses* and iron head-pieces called potts; and their weapons short carbines, pistols, and swords, with a carbine-belt suspended across the left shoulder. They rode long-tailed horses; but

* Plate-armour was first introduced into England in the middle of the 14th century, previous to which period the defensive armour in use consisted either of small iron links, passing through each other so as to resemble closely matted net-work, or of small laminæ of metal, laid over one another like the scales of a fish. When plate-armour was first introduced, the head, body, and limbs were completely covered.

on public occasions the tail was usually tied up, and, together with the head and mane, decorated with a profusion of ribands. Their horse furniture was holster-caps richly ornamented, and a plain saddle-cloth. When attending His Majesty they carried their carbines in their right hands, with the butt resting upon the thigh. The uniform of the officers was similar to that of the privates, but much more splendid, particularly the horse furniture. For purposes of duty, the corps of Life Guards was now divided into two troops; but they were both under the command of Lord Gerard. One of the troops was stationed at Dunkirk in the latter part of this year, and the King's duty in England was performed by the other. About two hundred of the gentlemen, first appointed, now retired. 1660

Shortly after the King's arrival in England, the necessity of having an efficient guard was manifest. On the evening of the 6th of January, 1661, a party of Life Guards was suddenly called out, to proceed into the City; where a number of desperate fanatics had broken out into open rebellion. Declaring themselves called upon to set up the kingdom of Christ with the sword, about sixty of them, well armed, many of them with cuirasses and iron headpieces, and led by Thomas Venner their preacher, sallied out of their meeting-house in Swan Alley, Coleman Street, and, being joined by others of their party, proceeded from street to street proclaiming King Jesus, committing acts of violence, and even murder. While traversing the City they were attacked by a party of the Trained Bands, whom 1661

1661 they repulsed; but being informed the Life Guards were approaching, they fled to St. John's Wood, and subsequently to Caen Wood, between Hampstead and Highgate. The next day a detachment of Life Guards, and two hundred foot, under Sir Thomas Sandys, of the former corps, were sent in pursuit of the fanatics, and meeting with them, about twelve o'clock that night, in a thick part of the wood, a conflict ensued, and several were killed on both sides; but after a few shots the rebels fled*, and succeeded in eluding the military until the morning of the 9th, when they re-entered the City. A detachment of twenty of the King's Life Guard from the guard at Whitehall, under Colonel Corbet, was sent against them. The Life Guards met the fanatics in Wood Street, Cheapside, in a narrow place, where horse could not, without much difficulty, attack them. 'However, 'Corbet with nine of his guard charged, and here '(to give the rebels their due) they disputed as if 'they had a greater number and a better cause; 'five or six of the rebels were killed, and divers 'wounded, amongst whom was their spiritual 'Captain, Venner†.' The fanatics being dispersed by the Life Guards, fled, and eventually took shel-

* We found them in a thick part of the wood. They discharged their pieces at us; but the moon setting they got from us, and hurried back again to London, where they met with the fate every body knows. Their Captain and about twenty more were hanged, drawn, and quartered; about twenty of them were killed in their several skirmishes; and about as many of the King's men, one of whom was shot not far from me in Caen Wood.—*Memoirs of Sir John Reresby.*

† Kingdome's Intelligencer.

ter in a house which they were resolute to defend to the last extremity. The house being surrounded, and untiled, they were fired upon from every side, but they refused quarter: the people rushed in upon them and seized the few who were alive: these were tried, condemned, and executed. 1661

The Private Gentlemen of the Life Guards, who charged the fanatics in Wood Street, were, Colonel Corbet*, Sir Horatio Carew, Lieutenant-Colonel Luntley, Major Bennet Henshaw, Captain Henry Cleaver, Captain John Maden, Captain Henry Chapman, Captain Timothy Doughty, Mr. Adderly, and Mr. Ralph Skipwith. Captain Doughty was wounded by a cut in the head, and Captain Maden by a shot in the thigh.

Immediately after the suppression of this rebellion, the King commanded the troop of Life Guards stationed at Dunkirk to return to London; and His Majesty, having resolved to disband the whole of the Army of the Commonwealth, directed the new corps of Life Guards to be augmented to five hundred men, and divided into three distinct troops. The first troop was called 'His Majesty's Own;' the second, 'The Duke of York's;' and the third 'The Duke of Albemarle's:' and the establishment of each troop was fixed by warrant under the sign manual, from which the following is an extract:—

* Amongst the privates of the Life Guards were many gentlemen who had been commissioned officers in the Royal Army, and some who had held considerable commands. Colonel Corbet was now a sub-corporal.

"CHARLES R.

"AN ESTABLISHMENT for the NEW RAISED FORCES, to begin 26th January, 1660-1.

	Per Diem.			Per Mensem.			Per Annum.		
His Majesties own Troope of Guards, viz.									
The Captaine	01	10	00	042	00	00	00547	10	00
Fower Lievtenants, each at xv^{s} per day	03	00	00	084	00	00	01095	00	00
Cornet	00	14	00	019	12	00	00255	10	00
Quarter-Master	00	09	00	012	12	00	00164	05	00
Chaplaine	00	06	08	009	06	08	00121	13	04
A Chirurgion vj^{s}, and j horse to carry his chest ij^{s} per diem . .	00	08	00	011	04	00	00146	00	00
Fower Corporals, each vjj^{s} per diem	01	08	00	039	04	00	00511	00	00
Fower Trumpeters v^{s}	01	00	00	028	00	00	00365	00	00
One Kettle Drummer v^{s} . . .	00	05	00	007	00	00	00091	05	00
Two hundred Souldiers each at iiij	40	00	00	1120	00	00	14600	00	00
TOTALL . . .	49	00	08	1372	18	08	17897	03	04
His Highness Royall the Duke of Yorke, his Troope of Guards, viz.									
The Captaine	01	00	00	028	00	00	00365	00	00
Lievtenant	00	15	00	021	00	00	00273	15	00
Cornet	00	13	00	018	04	00	00237	05	00
Quarter-Master	00	09	00	012	12	00	00164	05	00
Chaplaine	00	06	08	009	06	08	00121	13	04
A Chirurgion vj^{s}, and j horse to carry his chest ij^{s} per diem . .	00	08	00	011	04	00	00146	00	00
Fower Corporals, each vj^{s} per diem	01	04	00	033	12	00	00438	00	00
Fower Trumpeters v^{s}	01	00	00	028	00	00	00365	00	00
One Kettle Drummer v^{s} . . .	00	05	00	007	00	00	00091	05	00
One hundred and fifty Souldiers, each at iiij^{s}	30	00	00	840	00	00	10950	00	00
TOTALL . . .	36	00	08	1008	18	08	13152	03	04

"ESTABLISHMENT"—*continued.*

	Per Diem.			Per Mensem.			Per Annum.		
His Grace the Duke of Albemarle, his Troope of Guards.*									
The Captaine	01	00	00	028	00	00	00365	00	00
Lievtenant	00	15	00	021	00	00	00273	15	00
Cornet	00	13	00	018	04	00	00237	05	00
Quarter Master	00	09	00	012	12	00	00164	05	00
Chaplaine	00	06	08	009	06	08	00121	13	04
A Chirurgion vj^{s}, and j horse to carry his Chest ij per diem . . .	00	08	00	011	04	00	00146	00	00
Fower Corporals, each vj^{s} per diem	01	04	00	033	12	00	00438	00	00
Fower Trumpeters v^{li}	01	00	00	028	00	00	00365	00	00
One Kettle Drummer v^{li} . . .	00	05	00	007	00	00	00091	05	00
One hundred and fifty Souldiers, each iiij^{s}	30	00	00	840	00	00	10950	00	00
TOTALL . . .	36	00	08	1008	18	08	13152	03	04

Although the Life Guards were divided into troops, each having its own Captain, yet the three troops were considered one corps, and the whole was under the command of Lord Gerard, Captain of the King's troop. 1661

On the 4th of February, 1661, the three troops of Life Guards were mustered on their new establishment. The following List of the Officers of each troop was afterwards published by authority:—

* The other corps contained in the above Warrant are *His Majestie's Regiment of Horse* (the Royal Regiment of Horse Guards, blue), consisting of one Troop of eighty Souldiers, besides Officers, to be His Majesties, and seven Troops of sixty Men; *A Regiment of Foot* (the present Grenadier Guards), of twelve hundred Souldiers, besides Officers; and the *Duke of Albemarle's Regiment of Foot* (Coldstream Guards), one thousand Men, besides Officers.

1661 *His Majesties Own Life Guard.*

Charles Lord Gerard of Brandon.	Captaine.
Major General Randolph Egerton Sir Thomas Sandys, Bart. . . Sir Gilbert Gerard, Bart. . . Colonel Thomas Panton. . .	Lieutenants.
Mr. Edward Stanley (Brother to the Earl of Derby)	Cornet.
Colonel James Prodgiers . . .	Quar.-Master.
Colonel Francis Lovelace . . Colonel Charles Scrimshaw . Colonel Francis Berkeley . . Colonel Edward Roscarrick .	Corporalls.
Dr. Matthew Smallwood . . .	Chaplaine.
Mr. Thomas Woodall	Chirurgion.

His Highness Royall the Duke of Yorke's Life Guard.

Sir Charles Berkeley	Captaine.
Robert Dongan	Lieutenant.
John Godolphin	Cornet.
Edward Barclay	Quar.-Master.
Francis Bedlow . . . . . James Somervill . . . . . Thomas Davenport . . . . Thomas Stourton	Corporalls.
	Chaplaine.
John Robinson	Chirurgion.

His Grace the Duke of Albemarle's Troop of His Majesty's Life Guard.

Sir Philip Howard	Captaine.

HENRY MONCK	Lieutenant.	1661
DANIELL COLLINGWOOD	Cornet.	
FRANCIS WATSON	Quar.-Master.	
SIR EDWARD FISH	Corporalls.	
MARK ROBINSON		
CHRISTOPHER BACON		
WILLIAM UPCOT		
THOMAS GUMBALL	Chaplaine.	
JOHN TROUGHTBACK	Chirurgion.	

The Corporals of the Life Guards were, at this period, commissioned officers: their rank in the army was, in 1679, that of eldest Lieutenant of Horse, at which period the practice of calling them Brigadiers had become general, although they continued to be styled Corporals in their commissions. In warrants and orders, when their names are mentioned, they are sometimes styled Captains*.

Ten days after the first muster of the new corps of Life Guards, the troop of Life Guards formerly in the service of the Commonwealth was dis-

* The term 'Corporal' was formerly appropriated to a liberal military rank. In the Armament sent by Queen Elizabeth to aid the Scots against the French, in 1560, Holinshed speaks of the Corporals, whereby he means Captains, they being next mentioned to the Majors. These were called 'Corporals of the Field,' they held equal rank to a Captain of Horse, and their duty was similar to that of an Aide-de-Camp at present.

Stowe, in giving the detail of the naval force fitted out against Portugal in 1588, speaks of five Captains of Ships, whom he calls 'Corporals of Squadrons:' each of these, I conceive, had a few ships under his immediate command, and was what we now compress in the word Commodore.—*Pegge.*

1661 banded on Tower Hill*. This troop was raised by Cromwell for his own personal guard; and, after his decease, it was continued in the service as a guard to Parliament and the Lord General: its establishment was 172 men†.

In addition to the three English troops of Life Guards, a troop of Guards was also raised in Scotland. By the proceedings of the Parliament at Edinburgh, it appears that on Friday the 18th of January, 1661, 'It was agreed that a troop of 'Horse be raised for guarding the Lord Commis-'sioner and Parliament, to assist the Parliament in 'putting their Acts in execution against disobe-'dient persons, which the Commissioner was 'desired to acquaint His Majesty with.' A troop of Guards was accordingly raised at Edinburgh; its title was 'His Majesty's Troop of Guards,' and the Earl of Newburgh was appointed Captain and Colonel. The following description of this troop is given by Wodrow:—

'On the 2d April, 1661, the King's Life Guard 'were formed. By their constitution they were to 'consist of noblemen and gentlemen's sons, and 'they were to be one hundred and twenty in num-'ber, under the command of the Lord Newburgh. 'After their taking an oath to be loyal to His Ma-'jesty, they made a parade through the town of

* Mercurius Publicus.

† The establishment of this troop is given in the Harleian Manuscript, No. 6844.

'Edinburgh, with carbines at their saddles, and 1661
'their swords drawn *.'

The rates of pay of each rank were as follows:—

	Per Diem. £.	s.	d.
The Captain xvj^{s} per diem, with an allowance for ij horses at ij^{s} each per diem . . .	1	0	0
Lieutenants viij^{s} and ij horses each ij^{s} . .	0	12	0
Cornet vij^{s} and ij horses each ij^{s}	0	11	0
Quarter-Master vj^{s} and i horse ij^{s}	0	8	0
Corporalls each	0	4	0
Chirurgion and Mate	0	5	0
Trumpeters each	0	2	8
Kettle Drummer	0	3	0
Souldiers each	0	2	6

Shortly afterwards a second troop of Scots Life Guards was raised at Edinburgh on the same rates of pay as above, which was subsequently disbanded; and two independent troops of Dragoons were raised upon a much less expensive establishment†.

The ceremonial of the King's Coronation at Westminster commenced on the 22d of April, 1661, when the three troops of Life Guards were on duty on the occasion of His Majesty proceeding in solemn grandeur from the Tower, through the City, to Whitehall Palace. Great preparations had been made against this day. The most splendid costumes had been provided for the Noblemen, Knights, and Esquires; with sumptuous furniture for their horses; and rich liveries for the Pages and Footmen. Some suits of livery cost fifteen hundred pounds. The houses in the line of the

* Wodrow's Hist.

† These troops of Dragoons were, in 1681, formed into a regiment, now called '*The Scots Greys*.'

1661 procession were decorated with garlands, trophies, and tapestry; four grand triumphal arches were erected; also a magnificent temple; with stages for waits, bands of music, and morrice dancers; and fountains, from which flowed streams of wine. The following is the order of the procession :—

The Duke of York's troop of Life Guards formed the advance guard, and, with the kettle-drums and trumpets in front of the troop, led the procession. Next came the Messengers of His Majesty's Chamber; then the Esquires of the Knights of the Bath; the Knight Harbinger; Serjeant Porter; Sewers of the Chamber; Quarter Waiters of the Clerks of Chancery; Clerks of the Signet; Clerks of the Privy Seal; Clerks of the Council; Clerks of both Houses of Parliament; Clerks of the Crown; Chaplains in Ordinary; the King's Advocate and Remembrancer; the King's Council at Law; Master of Chancery; the King's Puisne Serjeants; the King's Attorney and Solicitor; the King's eldest Serjeants; Secretaries of the French and Latin Tongues; Gentlemen Ushers; Daily Waiters; the Servers, Carvers, and Cup Bearers in ordinary; the Esquires of the Body; the Masters of the Tents, Revels, Ceremonies, Armoury, Wardrobe, and Ordnance; Master of the Requests; Chamberlain of the Exchequer; Barons of the Exchequer and Judges of the Law; Lord Chief Baron; Lord Chief Justice of Common Pleas; Master of the Rolls; the Lord Chief Justice of England. Trumpeters. Gentlemen of the Privy Chamber; the Knights of the Bath; Knight Marshal; Treasurer of the Cham-

ber; Master of the Jewel House; Knights of the Privy Council; Comptroller of the Household; Treasurer of the Household. Trumpeters; two Pursuivants at Arms. Barons' eldest sons; Earls' youngest sons; Viscounts' eldest sons; Barons; Marquesses' younger sons; Earls' eldest sons. Two Pursuivants at Arms. Viscounts; Dukes' younger sons; Marquesses' eldest sons; two Heralds; Earls; Earl Marshal, and Lord Chamberlain of the Household; Dukes' eldest sons, (Serjeants at Arms on both sides of the Nobility); Clarencieux and Norroy, Kings of Arms; Lord Treasurer; Lord Chancellor; Lord High Steward; two persons representing the Dukes of Normandy and Aquittain; Gentlemen Ushers; Garter King of Arms; the Lord Mayor; the Duke of York; the Lord High Constable; the Great Chamberlain; the Duke of Richmond bearing the Sword. The King; followed by the Equerries, Gentlemen and Pensioners on foot; the Master of the Horse leading a spare Horse; the Vice-Chamberlain; Captain of the Pensioners; Captain of the Guard; Yeomen of Guard. The King's own troop of Life Guards; the Duke of Albemarle's troop of the King's Life Guards; a troop of Volunteer Horse; and, lastly, a Company of Volunteer Foot. 1661

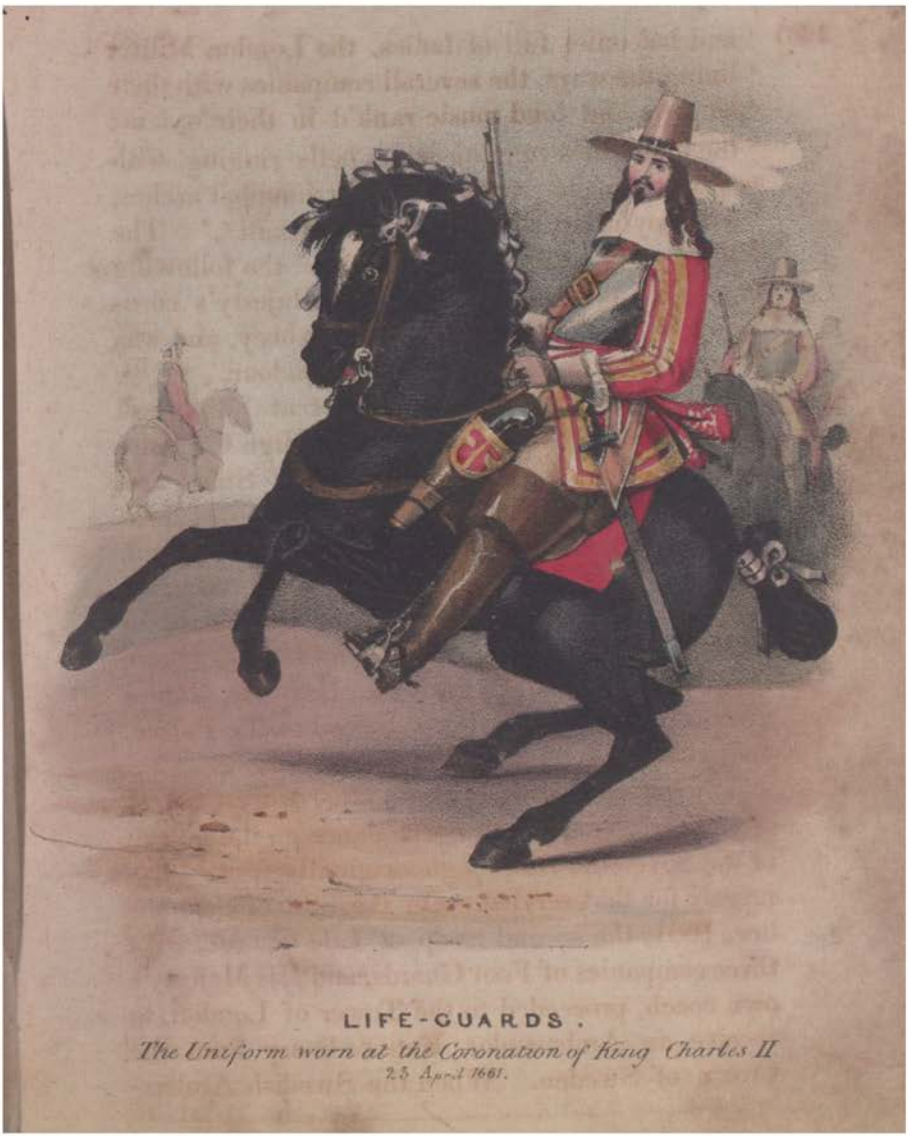
'This magnificent traine on horseback, as rich 'as embroidery, velvet, cloth of gold and silver, 'and jewells, could make them, and their prancing 'horses, proceeded thro' the streetes strew'd with 'flowers, houses hung with rich tapestry, windoes

1661 'and balconies full of ladies, the London Militia 'lining the ways, the severall companies with their 'banners and loud music rank'd in their orders; 'the fountaines running wine, bells ringing, with 'speeches made at the severall triumphal arches, 'with joyful acclamations to Whitehall*.' The Life Guards were again on duty on the following day, when the ceremonial of His Majesty's coronation took place in Westminster Abbey, and was conducted with great state and splendour.

The same day being set apart at Edinburgh for celebrating the event, the Lord High Commissioner, accompanied by the officers of State, and escorted by His Majesty's Scots troop of Life Guards, in rich furniture and sumptuous apparel, under the command of Mr. Murray, brother to the Earl of Athol, proceeded from the Palace of Holyrood House to the Parliament House, where they heard a sermon from the Rev. Dr. James Sharpe; after which they returned to the Palace, and partook of a costly entertainment†.

The duties of His Majesty's Guards were not, at any period, restricted to attendance on the person of the Sovereign; although originally formed expressly for that service. On the 30th of September, 1661, the second troop of Life Guards, with three companies of Foot Guards, and His Majesty's own coach, proceeded to the Tower of London, to receive an Ambassador Extraordinary from the Crown of Sweden. When the Swedish Ambas-

* Evelyn's Memoirs. † Mercurius Caledonus.



LIFE-GUARDS.

The Uniform worn at the Coronation of King Charles II
23 April 1661.

sador had landed, a dispute arose between the 1661
servants of the French and Spanish Ambassadors about precedence in the procession, and the disputants proceeded to violence, cutting harness, killing carriage-horses, and eventually a furious combat ensued with swords and pistols, and several men were killed on both sides*. The Life Guards at length interfered, and put a stop to the contest.

Early in May, 1662, two troops of Life Guards 1662
were ordered to march to Portsmouth to receive Donna Catherina, Infanta of Portugal, daughter of Juan, Duke of Braganza, who was restored to the throne of Portugal after that monarchy had been interrupted near one hundred years. His Majesty having demanded the hand of this Princess in marriage, the necessary treaty was concluded, the Infanta was married by proxy at Lisbon, and sailed for England, attended by a large squadron of the navy. The King having received information of her arrival at Portsmouth, commanded preparations to be made for his journey to meet her, when detachments of Life Guards were sent forward, and reliefs posted at the different stages on the road. On the 19th of May, His Majesty, having been detained in Parliament until evening, about nine o'clock, left London, attended by his ordinary escort of Life Guards, arrived at Guildford about twelve o'clock

* Evelyn wrote a full account of this affair, which the King sent to the Courts of France and Spain.

1662 that night, and on the following day proceeded to Portsmouth. When there, the Court appeared in great splendour, His Majesty being attended by the troops of Life Guards and a regiment of horse. The nuptial ceremony having been performed, their Majesties proceeded to Hampton Court, where they arrived on the 29th of May, and remained until the 23d of August, when they proceeded by water to London, and were received with every demonstration of joy; the City Companies, in barges, met them on the Thames, and formed a double line, through which their Majesties passed, and the shores and wharfs were crowded with spectators. The same day the detachment of Life Guards stationed at Hampton Court returned to London.

A review of the Guards took place this year, which is thus described in a periodical of that period:—

On the 27th of September, 1662, 'His Majesties 'Regiments of Guards, both horse and foot, were 'drawn up in Hyde Park. It was a very noble 'sight at all capacities, and (with reverence be 'it spoken) worthy those Royal Spectators who 'purposely came to behold it, for his Sacred 'Majesty, the Queen, the Queen-Mother*, the

* The Queen-Mother, who had recently arrived from France, had a guard of her own attached to her establishment, consisting of a Captain, Lieutenant, and Exempt, with twenty-four gentlemen souldiers. They wore black velvet cassocks and gold embroidered badges. When Her Majesty went out in her sedan, or to chapel, or in her coach with two horses, they attended on foot

'Duke and Dutchess of York, with many of the 1662
'Nobility, were all present. The horse and foot
'were in such exquisite order, that 'tis not easie
'to imagine any thing so exact; which is the
'more credible, if you consider that there were
'but few of that great body who had not formerly
'been Commanders, and so more fit to be guard
'to the person of the most excellent King in the
'world†.'

Another review took place in Hyde Park on 1663
the 4th of July, in the following year, which is thus described by Evelyn in his Memoirs:—

'I saw his Ma^ty^s Guards, being of horse and
'foote four thousand, led by the General the Duke
'of Albemarle in extraordinary equipage and gal-
'lantry, consisting of gentlemen of quality and
'veteran souldiers, excellently clad, mounted and
'ordered, drawn up in battalia before their Ma^ties^
'in Hide Park, where the old Earle of Cleveland
'trail'd a pike, and led the right-hand file in a
'foote company, commanded by y^e^ Lord Went-
'worth his son, a worthy spectacle and example,
'being both of them old and valiant souldiers.
'This was to shew y^e^ French Ambass^r^, Mons^r^
'Comminges; there being a greate assembly of
'coaches, &c. in y^e^ Park.'

In August a troop of Life Guards, and four companies of Foot Guards, received orders to attend their Majesties in a progress through the

with halberts; and when in her coach with six horses, on horse-back with carbines.—*Chamberlayne.*

† Kingdome's Intelligencer.

1663 city of Bath. Their Majesties left Whitehall on Wednesday the 26th of August, arrived at Bath on the 29th; and returning by Oxford, where the Court made a stay of one week, arrived at Whitehall Palace on the 1st of October: having been entertained with great splendour at Newbury, by Sir Thomas Doleman; at Marlborough, by Lord Seymour; at Longleet, by Sir James Thynne; at Badminton, by the Marquis of Worcester; at Cornbury, by the Lord Chancellor Hide; and at Oxford, by the University. During the King's stay at Bath, a detachment of the second troop of Life Guards accompanied the Duke of York to Portsmouth.

1664 In February, 1664, His Majesty introduced the practice of having a party of Life Guards stationed inside the Palace on gala days and public entertainments. On the 22d February there was a splendid ball at the Palace, when a detachment of Life Guards guarded the hall, which had formerly been guarded by the Lord Chamberlain or Steward, and by persons under his directions.

1665 The miseries inflicted on the Kingdom during the Commonwealth gave rise to a series of public rejoicings at the restoration of the Sovereign. The following is a description of the celebration of the King's birth-day during this tide of loyalty, in which the Scot's Life Guards took part:—

'Edinburgh.—29th May being His Majesty's 'birth and restauration-day, was most solemnly 'kept by people of all ranks in this city. My

'Lord Commissioner, in his state, accompanied 1665
'with his life-guard on horseback, and Sir An-
'drew Ramsay, Lord Provost of Edinburgh,
'Bailies, and Council, in their robes, accompanied
'with all the trained bands in arms, went to
'church, and heard the Bishop of Edinburgh,
'upon a text as fit as well apply'd for the work of
'the day. Thereafter thirty-five aged men, in
'blue gowns, each having got thirty-five shillings
'in a purse, came up from the Abbey to the
'great Church, praying all along for His Majesty.
'Sermon being ended, his Grace entertained all
'the Nobles and Gentlemen with a magnificent
'feast and open table. After dinner the Lord
'Provost and Council went to the Cross of Edin-
'burgh, where was planted a green arbour,
'loadned with oranges and lemons, wine liberally
'running, for divers hours, at eight several con-
'duits, to the great solace of the indigent com-
'mons there. Having drunk all the royal healths,
'which were seconded by the great guns from the
'Castle, sound of trumpets and drums, vollies
'from the trained bands, and joyful acclamations
'from the people, they plentifully entertained the
'multitude: after which my Lord Commis-
'sioner, Provost, and Bailies went up to the
'Castle, where they were entertained with all
'sorts of wine and sweet-meats; and, returning,
'the Lord Provost countenancing all the neigh-
'bours of the city that had put up bonefires, by
'appearing at their fires, being in great numbers;
'which jovialness continued, with ringing of bells

1665 'and shooting of great guns, till twelve o'clock at 'night*.'

His Majesty having declared war against Holland, a number of Private Gentlemen of the Life Guards were permitted to serve as volunteers on board an armament sent against the Dutch. This war, however, produced no alteration in the duties of the corps.

The movements of the Life Guards had, on many occasions, reference to some great national event; and their departure from London this year, was connected with a most awful calamity to the Metropolis. The plague having broke out in the month of May, 1665, their Majesties, taking with them a considerable portion of the Life Guards, and a detachment of Foot Guards, removed from Whitehall Palace to Hampton Court, and from thence to Salisbury, leaving the metropolis to the care of the Duke of Albemarle, who continued at Whitehall. From Salisbury their Majesties proceeded to Oxford, and were received with every demonstration of affection and joy at the different towns through which they passed; and on several occasions His Majesty was 'most graciously pleased 'to accept of small entertainments which the 'towns had provided for His Royal Person, his 'Nobles, attendants, and guards of horse and 'foot.' Parliament was assembled at Oxford, and their proceedings opened on the 10th of October by a speech at the upper end of the great hall in

* Intelligencer of 1st June, 1665.

Christ's Church. The fearful ravages of the plague 1665
having subsided, the King, with the Duke of York,
left Oxford, arrived at Hampton Court on the 27th
January, 1666, about three o'clock in the afternoon, 1666
and on the 1st of February proceeded to White-
hall Palace.

At this period the privates of the Life Guards, when they attended muster, were required to bring a certificate of their having taken the oaths of allegiance and supremacy, and of having taken the sacrament, according to the rites of the Established Church of England*. This test was introduced to exclude Roman Catholics and Puritans from the King's Guard: the latter, being republicans, were constantly conspiring against the Throne; and the former plotting the destruction of the Protestant Church.

On the 16th of March a Marshal was added to the establishment of the Household Cavalry, and ordered to be mustered with the first troop of Life Guards. Chamberlayne, in his Anglicæ Notitia, speaking of this Marshal, says, 'He is Marshal to 'all the horse, and hath of every prisoner his whole 'pay for his fee the first day, and three parts of his 'pay so long as he continues in custody.'

Before the minds of men had become tranquil, after their deliverance from the fearful presence of the plague, which had been so destructive to human life, another dreadful calamity occurred, which proved equally destructive to property.

* Pepys' Memoirs.

1666 About one o'clock in the morning of the 2d of September, 1666, the great fire of London broke out, which burnt most furiously for three days, and covered four hundred and thirty-six acres with ruins. The Life Guards were under arms the whole of the period, and several detachments were sent out. Escorts were also ordered to attend His Majesty and the Duke of York, who were most indefatigable in their personal exertions to have all possible means applied to keep the conflagration from spreading. The Duke, attended by detachments of Life Guards, rode from place to place to preserve order; a number of the Guards were employed in helping the people, and several of the Nobility and Gentry also assisted. About two months afterwards the building occupied by the Life Guards, opposite Whitehall Palace, took fire, but fortunately it was extinguished before it communicated to the Palace*.

The troops of Life Guards were considered more as regiments than troops, and the officers had rank in the army superior to their troop commissions. In an order respecting the rank of the different corps, dated the 12th of September, 1666, His Majesty confirmed to the three troops of Guards their precedence to all other horse; and gave their Captains the rank of eldest Colonel of Horse, the Lieutenants the rank of eldest Majors, and the Cornets that of eldest Captains of Horse.

* London Gazette.

At this period, the Scots Life Guards were often 1666
called upon to act against their own countrymen, who frequently assembled in arms contrary to law. The western parts of Scotland were strongly opposed to the Episcopal Church, which the English Government was establishing in that country by force; and the minds of the people were so excited by their ministers, and irritated by oppression, that they eventually broke out into open rebellion. On the 13th of November, 1666, a number of persons met in arms, and having surprised and disarmed a small party of the King's forces at Dumfries, their numbers increased to about three thousand men, when they marched to within two miles of Edinburgh, but afterwards turned towards the west. The city of Edinburgh was put in a posture of defence, the gates were shut, and fortified with cannon from the Castle. The two Scots troops of Life Guards, with other forces, were sent in pursuit of the rebels, whom they overtook on the Pentland Hills, and immediately engaged them. The Life Guards commenced the attack by a determined charge; the rebels met the first onset with great bravery, but the other troops coming up, they soon gave way, and fled in great disorder, leaving about sixty killed, and one hundred and thirty prisoners behind them. The darkness of the night, and even the pity of the troops, suffered the rest to escape.

On the 13th of June, 1667, the second and third 1667
troops of Life Guards were augmented one Lieutenant and fifty Gentlemen each. This augmen-

1667 tation increased their privates to the same numbers as the first troop, namely, two hundred; the total strength of the three English troops amounted to thirty-five officers, twelve trumpeters, three kettle-drummers, and six hundred private gentlemen.

CHAPTER II.

The Duke of Monmouth's appointment—Reduction—Review—Alteration in the Rank and Title of the Second and Third Troops—Procession to the House of Lords—Funeral of the Duke of Albemarle—Augmentation—Guard to Portsmouth—Their Majesties' Visit to the City—War with Holland—Detachment on Foreign Service—Siege of Maestricht—Augmentation—Their Majesties visit the City—Sundry duties—Adjutant appointed—Marriage of Princess Mary—War with France—Grenadiers raised—Duties of the Life Guards—State Clothing—Chamberlayne's description of the Corps—Table for the Officer on duty—Revolt of the Covenanters—Horse Grenadiers disbanded—Rifle Carbines—Detachment for Tangier—Parties to Oxford—The Duke of York's Journey to Scotland—Their Majesties' Visit to Cambridge—The Duke of York's return to England—Rye-House Plot—Horse Grenadier Guards again raised—Review on Putney Heath—Death of Sir Philip Howard.

KING CHARLES II. had several natural children, 1668
and the eldest, James, Duke of Monmouth, was at this period aspiring to military command. His Grace had a most prepossessing appearance and address, and was a great favourite, not only of the King, but also of the whole Court; excepting the Duke of York, who suspected him of secret designs of ascending the throne. To make a vacancy for Monmouth, Lord Gerard was induced to resign his commission of Captain and Colonel of the King's own troop, and Commander of the brigade of Life Guards. Lord Gerard resigned his commission on the 13th of September, 1668, and was afterwards appointed Colonel of a Regiment of Horse, and created Earl of Macclesfield. The King, in order to give a show of great

1668 importance to the Duke's appointment, and make the ceremony as imposing and public as possible, commanded all his guards stationed in and near London, both horse and foot, to parade in Hyde Park, where they assembled on the 16th of September, at an early hour. Between nine and ten the King, with the Duke of York, and a great train of Nobility, entered the Park, and having taken a view of the troops, His Majesty placed His Grace the Duke of Monmouth at the head of the first troop of Life Guards, in the vacant commission of Captain and Colonel, and also gave him the command of the three troops; the trumpets sounding and drums beating as his Grace took his post. On the 26th the three troops were reduced one hundred men each.

1669 On the 11th of May, 1669, His Majesty again reviewed the three troops of Life Guards, with seven troops of the Royal Regiment of Horse Guards (Blue), the two regiments of Foot Guards, and six pieces of cannon. His Royal Highness the Duke of York, His Highness Prince Rupert, and His Highness Prince Cosmo of Tuscany, with a great number of the Nobility and Gentry, were present. Prince Cosmo was on a visit in England at that time, and was entertained by His Majesty with great respect. On the 31st of May the King honoured the Prince with his presence at an entertainment, which the latter gave at his residence, St. Alban's House, in St. James's Fields. His Majesty went to the entertainment in great state, escorted by his Life Guards, 'with trumpets

sounding, and lighted torches.' During the entertainment, the Life Guards stood sentry at the door of the saloon. On the 19th of May the Life Guards were again reviewed in Hyde Park; but no other corps was present on this occasion. At this period the Duke of York was attended by an escort of Life Guards, whenever he rode out, the same as His Majesty. 1669

After the death of His Grace the Duke of Albemarle, which took place on the 3d of January, 1670, the former title of the Third Troop of Life Guards was changed to that of 'The Queen's Troop,' and His Majesty commanded it to be numbered the Second Troop, and the former Second Troop to be numbered the Third Troop. The following particulars respecting this circumstance are extracted from the Life of James II. written by himself, and edited by Doctor Clarke. 1670

'At the same time the Duke desired the King, 'that, upon this occasion of the Duke of Albe- 'marle's death, his own troop of Guards might not 'lose their rank of being the Second Troop of 'Guards, which would be a hardship both to him- 'self and to all the officers of his troop, who were 'very good to be so postponed; that when his own 'regiment of foot was raised, called the Duke's 'Regiment, he did not then desire or expect they 'should have their rank before the Coldstream 'Regiment, they being first raised; and therefore, 'since His Majesty saw he did not desire to do 'wrong to others, he hoped that he should not have

1670 'wrong done to him nor to his troop of Guards: 'and His Ma^ty was then so well satisfied with 'these reasons, and the justice of the Duke's de- 'sire, that he assured His Royal Highness that 'his troop should not lose their rank of being the 'Second Troop of Guards.'

'But so it was upon the General's death; his 'regiment of foot, called the Coldstream, was 'given to Lord Craven, and made a second re- 'giment of Guards, and his troop of Guards was 'the Queen's Troop; and thereupon the Queen, 'who was not of herself over-kind to the Duke, 'was put upon it by some who were glad of any 'occasion, underhand, to put any mortification 'upon His Royal Highness, to ask it of the King, 'that her troop of Guards might have the next 'rank to that of the King's, which she pressed so 'hard, by herself and others, that His Ma^ty was 'very much embarass'd what to do in it, remmem- 'bering what he had said to the Duke upon that 'subject; of which His Royal Highness being in- 'form'd, he went to the King and said, that he 'saw His Ma^ty was teas'd by the women and others 'upon that account; that for his own part he 'would be more reasonable than they, and was 'content His Ma^ty should not stick to his first 'resolution and promise, (tho' at the same time 'he could not but think it a hardship upon him,) 'but would quietly acquiesce to what was easiest 'to His Ma^ty, for whatever others did, it was his 'resolution never to make him uneasy for any 'concern of his own; and so the Queen's troop

'had the rank given it of the Second Troop of 1670
'Guards.'

It had been customary for His Majesty, when going to Parliament, to proceed by water from Whitehall Palace to the House of Lords; but on the 14th February, 1670, the King went in his carriage, preceded by a troop of Life Guards, with their trumpets and kettle-drums, and followed by the remainder of the corps, and opened the proceedings of Parliament by a speech from the throne. This appears to be the first occasion of the King's going in state to Parliament with an escort of Life Guards; but this mode of proceeding to the House of Lords did not become general until after the destruction of Whitehall Palace by fire in 1699.

The late Duke of Albemarle having been so conspicuously instrumental in bringing about the Restoration, His Majesty commanded the attendance of all the Guards, both horse and foot, at his funeral, which took place on the 30th of April, and was conducted with great splendour: the following account of the procession was published in the London Gazette:—

'This day, about two in the afternoon, the so-
'lemn funeral of George, late Duke of Albemarle,
'set forward from Somerset House towards the
'Abbey of Westminster, in this following order:

'First marched His Royal Highness's troop of
'Guards, next His Majesties troop, then His Ma-
'jesties Regiment of Foot Guards, and next them
'the Regiment of Coldstreams, as having been

1670 'the General's own Regiment: all of them in an 'excellent funeral order.

'Then followed the conductors and a trayn of 'poor men in mourning gowns, after them a large 'trayn of servants of the gentry.

'Then six classes or companies, each of them 'led by three trumpets, an officer of armes, and 'ensign of the several atchievements of the de- 'ceased, and a mourning horse.

'The first and second classes, before which 'were borne a standard and a guidon, consisted of 'the stewards of the nobility.

'The third, before which was borne a banner 'of the Barony of Teyes, consisted of servants of 'the deceased Duke.

'The fourth was a banner of the Barony of 'Beauchamp, followed by forty officers, which at- 'tended the body lying in state; the most prin 'cipal servants of the highest nobility.

'Clerks of the Council, Parliament and Crown, 'Masters of Chancery, Knights, and Knights of 'the Bath.

'The fifth was a banner of the Barony of 'Monk, followed by several eminent Officers of 'His Majesties Court, Baronetts sonnes of the 'Nobility, the four principal Officers of the de- 'ceased's House, bearing white staves; Barons, 'Bishops, and Earls.

'The sixth classe was led by the great banner, 'the horse caparison'd with black velvet, as the 'other horses were with cloth, and plumed; after 'which followed several of the Heralds, bearing

'the trophies; then came an open charriot, covered 1670
'with black velvet, and a canopy of the same, in
'which lay the effigies of the Duke in azure
'armor, a golden truncheon in his hand, having
'on his ducal robe and coronet, a collar of the
'order about his neck, and a garter on his left leg,
'drawn by six horses caparison'd with velvet as
'the former, with escutcheons, chafferons, and
'plumes; in the chariot, at the head and foot of
'the effigies, sate two gentlemen in close mourn-
'ing; the pall was supported by three Barons
'and the Treasurer of His Majesties Household,
'and on each side of the chariot were carried five
'banner rolls of arms of the Duke's paternal
'descent.

'Next after the chariot came Garter Principal
'King of Arms, with a Gentleman Usher preced-
'ing His Grace the present Duke of Albemarle,
'the chief mourner, his train borne up, himself
'supported by two Dukes, assisted by nine Earls
'and a Baron, all in close mourning, those of them
'that were of the order wearing their collars.

'After them came the horse of state, richly ca-
'parison'd with crimson velvet embroidered and
'embossed with gold and silver, adorned with
'plumes of the Duke's colours, lead with long
'reins by the Master of his Horse; and the
'whole trayn closed by the troop of Her Majesties
'Guards.'

In this order the remains of his Grace were conducted to Westminster Abbey, and interred with great solemnity.

1670 At this period of history all the Guards were quartered at inns and houses of public entertainment. In the month of May the quarters of the three troops of Life Guards were as follows*:—

His Majesty's Troop—In the Strand, the backside of St. Clements, Drury Lane, Holburn, St. Giles's, Gray's Inn, Long Acre, Covent Garden, St. Martyn's Lane.

Her Majesty's Troop—In Horseferry, Mill Bank, Peter Street, Stable Yard, Petty France, and St. James Street.

The Duke of York's Troop—Tuttle Street, King Street, Charing Cross (except the Checquer and Star Inns, reserved for Orderly Men), Haymarket, St. James's Market, and Piccadilly.

In June, 1670, His Majesty augmented the corps of Life Guards two hundred men; namely, the King's own troop one hundred, and the other two troops fifty men each, making their total five hundred and fifty, including officers. In the King's instructions for recruiting his troops of Guards, amongst other precautions, it is commanded that no man shall be received who does not come well armed, and mounted on a good horse, fit for His Majesty's service. The words 'well armed,' however, only extended to the equipment of a cavalier gentleman, viz. a charger, with accoutrements, sword and pistols; cuirasses,

* War Office Records.

iron head-pieces, and carbines being provided by His Majesty. By this regulation the King excluded persons of low condition, the corps of Life Guards being, at this date, a school where young gentlemen were qualified for commissions in the regular army, as the particular duties performed by this brigade afforded them opportunities of becoming acquainted with every description of service. 1670

In June, 1671, an officer and eight private gentlemen of Her Majesty's troop were employed in guarding treasure from the Pay Office in London to Portsmouth. Conveying specie from London to Portsmouth formed one of the ordinary duties of the Life Guards, and was continued until 1810, when other arrangements were adopted. 1671

A record of the several duties and services performed by the troops of Life Guards, necessarily embraces a great part of the movements of the Court, which may not prove very interesting to the general reader; but as the performance of these duties formed precedents for the regulation of the subsequent services of the corps, they cannot properly be omitted. On the 30th of October, 1671, their Majesties saw the Lord Mayor's procession on the water, from their Palace at Whitehall, and afterwards proceeded in state with a strong escort of Life Guards to Cheapside, where they alighted, and took their seats on the balcony of a house, under a most splendid canopy erected for the purpose, from whence they saw the civic cavalcade pass along the streets. Their Majesties, with the Duke of York, Prince Rupert, and the principal Lords and

1671 Ladies of the Court, afterwards honoured the citizens with their presence at the entertainment at Guildhall.

1672 The brigade of Life Guards was frequently called upon to send small detachments to different parts of the kingdom, to perform duties which have long been superseded. Amongst the services no longer performed by this corps is the practice of sending detachments to aid the officers of excise in collecting the revenue, and parties to convey the sums collected to London. In the month of January Captain Beale, one of the corporals of the Queen's troop, with five private gentlemen, were sent to Liverpool to guard the monies collected by the officers of excise at that port to the metropolis. Shortly afterwards a detachment was sent on foreign service (a dispute about naval precedence having produced a declaration of war against Holland), when a squadron of Life Guards was called upon to take the field; and the gentlemen of the corps, who were looking forward to commissions, were enabled to complete their education.

An English squadron under Sir Robert Holmes having met the Dutch Smyrna fleet, the latter refused to pay the customary honours of striking their colours to the British flag, and lowering their topsails; when Sir Robert attacked them, captured five merchantmen, and sunk the Rear-Admiral's ship. In consequence of this, with other causes of complaint, His Majesty declared war against the States General, which was pro-

claimed by the Heralds of Arms, attended by a 1672
detachment of the King's Troop of Life Guards, on the 28th of March. The sword of state having been drawn, proclamation of war was made at the court-gate of Whitehall Palace, from whence the cavalcade proceeded to Temple Bar, in the following order:—

The Marshal's men; ten Trumpeters; the Serjeant Trumpeter; three Officers of Arms' Assistants; two Heralds to proclaim; three Serjeants at Arms; a detachment of Life Guards, under the command of Major Prestwick.

At Temple Bar a trumpeter advanced in front of the Marshal's men and sounded at the gate, and entrance into the city was demanded in the King's name. The gates were then opened, and the Lord Mayor and Aldermen joined the procession. Proclamation was afterwards made at the end of Chancery Lane; at the end of Wood Street, Cheapside; and at the Royal Exchange. 'The 'ceremony being ended, the Lord Mayor by his 'officers invited all attending the service to din-'ner, where they were most nobly entertained. 'His Lordship, after being seated with his com-'pany in the great hall, commanded Mr. Sword-'Bearer of the City to entertain His Majesty's 'Guards that attended the ceremony, who were 'placed at a long table, by the side of the same 'hall, where they had most extraordinary enter-'tainment, with several volleys to His Majesties 'health and the happy success of his armes.*'

* London Gazette.

1672 This rupture between England and Holland appears to have been previously determined upon, and arrangements, in consequence, had been made between the British and French Courts. The King of France declared war against the States General; the English and French fleets were united against the Dutch; and six thousand British troops, under the command of the Duke of Monmouth, were sent to join the French army in Flanders. A detachment of fifty privates out of each of the three troops of Life Guards, under the command of Lord Duras (afterwards Earl of Feversham), with a number of gentlemen volunteers, accompanied the Duke of Monmouth, and arrived at the French camp, near Charleroy, on the 1st of May. The whole was commanded by Louis XIV. in person, assisted by Marshal Turenne and the Prince of Condé. The King of France reviewed the army on the 10th, then despatched twenty thousand men to invest Maestricht, and marched the following day with the main body to Tongres. The Duke of Monmouth, with the British troops, accompanied the King. The whole halted on the 12th at Tongres. On the 13th Louis marched to Parove, the next morning to Brançon, and on the 15th to the vicinity of Grand Hoche, where he encamped upon a large plain, and despatched three thousand horse to encamp within a league of Maestricht. From Grand Hoche the army marched to Frere, and on the 17th encamped in a valley near Vizet, where a council of war was held, at which it was resolved to blockade Maes-

tricht with twenty thousand men, and march 1672
with the rest of the army to the Rhine. Louis marched from Vizet on the 27th, and on the 1st of June invested Orfoy and Rheinberg. The British troops were at the taking of both these towns (which after short sieges were surrendered, the former on the 3d, and the latter on the 6th), and were afterwards at the taking of Emmerick, Doesburg, and Zutphen; and were encamped before Utrecht, when that city delivered up its keys. On the 5th of July the Duke of Monmouth, with many English Officers and gentlemen volunteers, went to view the city, and were honourably entertained by the Magistrates. On the 11th of July the army commenced its march back to Flanders, and arrived at Boxtel on the 22d, when the British troops went into quarters, and his Grace returned to England. The infantry were quartered at Doullens, but the Life Guards marched to the vicinity of Paris, where they occupied quarters until the following spring.

In the month of April, 1673, the Duke of 1673
Monmouth left England, and on his arrival at the French Court was appointed Lieutenant-General. At the end of the same month he left Paris, with the squadron of Life Guards, and marched by Amiens to Doullens, where his own regiment of foot had its winter-quarters; from thence he proceeded by Arras and Lisle, and joined the French army near Courtenay. The day after his arrival the whole were reviewed by Louis XIV., in presence of the Queen, the principal of the Nobility, and

1673 the Ladies of the Court. The army then marched towards Maestricht, and on the 7th of June invested the town. Lines of circumvallation were formed, with bridges of communication over the Maese, above and below the city. The King had his quarters at a place called Ouwater; the Duke of Orleans occupied the side of the Wick; and the Duke of Monmouth*, with eight thousand horse and foot, invested the lower side of the city.

On the 17th of June the trenches were opened, and on the 24th the Duke of Monmouth led a detachment, with such invincible courage, against the counterscarp that he soon carried it, and advancing to the outward half-moon, which was before the Brussels gate, after a brisk dispute of about half an hour, he won that also, although the besieged during the time sprang two mines. On the following day another mine was sprung by the enemy, which blew a Captain, Ensign, and sixty soldiers into the air; then making a furious sally on the troops who had relieved the men under his Grace's command, and who now occupied the outward half-moon and counterscarp, drove them back with great slaughter. Whereupon the undaunted Monmouth, unwilling to lose what he had but the day before purchased with so much hazard, and such unheard-of courage, drew his sword, and with Captain Churchill†,

* Historical Account of the Heroic Actions of James, Duke of Monmouth, published in 1683.

† Captain Churchill, afterwards the great Duke of Marlborough.

and twelve private gentlemen of the Life Guards, 1673
who volunteered to accompany him, leaped over the trenches; then, regardless of a shower of bullets from the enemy, rushed through one of their sally-ports, and with incredible speed passed along the works, within twenty yards of their pallisades, until he met the soldiers flying before the enemy. The arrival of the Duke with his followers inspired the troops with fresh valour, and they now turned round upon their pursuers. The heroic Monmouth and Churchill, with the Life Guards, who cast aside their carbines and drew their swords, now led the troops they had rallied to the charge with such invincible courage, that they drove back the Dutch and regained the outward half-moon (his Grace being the first who entered it), to the admiration of all who beheld their gallant conduct. The horn-work and half-moon were taken on the 27th. His Majesty, Louis XIV., stood on a hill, and viewed the whole action. The besieged afterwards beat a parley, and on the 2d of July surrendered the town.

The following are the names of the twelve private gentlemen of the Life Guards who so highly distinguished themselves in this siege:—

Mr. Turbervill, Mr. Greene, Mr. Segar, Mr. Elyott, Mr. Moulton, Mr. Herasworth, Mr. Pursell, Mr. Cradock, Mr. Neres, Mr. Pope, Mr. Thockmorton, and Mr. Barrow*.

---

* 'CHARLES R.

'Our will and pleasure is, that out of Our stoares remaining 'w^th^in the office of Our Ordnance, you cause twelve carabines to be

1673 The taking of Maestricht was the only advantage gained during the campaign; the successful operations of the army under the Prince of Orange having obliged the French to abandon all their conquests upon Holland.

1674 Peace was shortly afterwards concluded between the King of England and States General of Holland, which was proclaimed in London by the Heralds of Arms, attended by a party of Life Guards, on the 28th of February, 1674. Part of the British troops on the Continent were then withdrawn from the French army. The detachment of Life Guards marched to Dieppe, where they arrived on the 20th of April, and immediately embarked for England. An officer of the Commissariat department was sent to Dover, to muster the men on landing, and, by his report, it appears the detachment had lost fifty men in the two campaigns.

After the detachment had embarked for foreign service, in 1672, the three troops at home were completed to their former numbers; and by the

---

'delivered to Corporall Ffardinando Stanhope for the use of twelve 'gentlemen of Our troopes of Guards who were of the party of Our 'Guards that were under the Lord Duras his command in Ffrance, 'for w^ch this, w^th the indenture or receipt for them, shall be your 'discharge. Given at Our Court at Whitehall, the 20th day of 'May, 1674.

'By His Ma^ty Comand,
'H. COVENTRY.

'*To Or right trusty and welbeloved Councelor Sr Thomas Chicheley, Knt., Or Mastr-Genll of Or Ordnance.*'

[War-Office Records.]

return of the squadron from France, in 1674, the strength of the corps was increased one hundred men, the second and third troops receiving fifty men each. The army was at this time reduced, and the fifty men of the Life Guards, lost on service, were not replaced. His Majesty afterwards appointed a second cornet or guidon to each troop. The total establishment consisted of thirty-six officers, three kettle-drummers, twelve trumpeters, and six hundred private gentlemen; and the strength of the guard at Whitehall Palace was three officers, two trumpeters, and one hundred private gentlemen. This guard furnished all the Royal escorts required on ordinary occasions. 1674

The pageant of the Lord Mayor on his return from Westminster Hall on the 29th of October, 1674, was particularly splendid, and pourtrayed the ancient customs of the country with great spirit. Amongst other novelties in the procession were three hundred and fifty archers, habited in the ancient costume, and armed with long bows and half-pikes,—in the use of which weapons the English had formerly been justly celebrated. Their Majesties and the Duke of York, with their usual escorts of Life Guards, and attended by many of the nobility, proceeded to Cheapside, where they saw the procession from the balcony of a house which had been prepared for their reception; and afterwards honoured the banquet at Guildhall with their presence.

By the official records it appears the King took a detachment of his Life Guards with him where-

1675. ever he went; but it does not appear that he was in the habit of travelling to a greater distance from the metropolis than Newmarket, where King James I. had erected a house, which was destroyed during the civil wars; but Charles II. (being a distinguished patron of horse-racing, which was conducted in a most superior style at that place) rebuilt the house, and frequently resided there for short periods, on which occasions he was attended by a strong party of his Life Guards. In like manner, when the Court was held at the Royal Castle of Windsor, and at the Palace of Hampton Court, His Majesty had detachments of his Life Guards stationed at these places. The following order to the Duke of Monmouth for a detachment to Windsor, in June, 1675, is inserted as a specimen of the mode of issuing orders at this period:—

'CHARLES R.

'Most deare and most entirely beloved sonn, Wee 'greete to meet you well, in regard of Our intention 'shortly to remove, w^th^ Our Court to Our Castle of 'Windsor, for some time. Wee have thought fitt, and 'doe hereby signifie to you Our will and pleasure, that 'you give order for a Lieutenant, Cornett, Quarter-'Master, and sixty Gentlemen of Our owne troope of 'Our Horse Guards under your command; for a Lieu-'tenant and sixty Gentlemen of Our most deare Consort 'the Queen's troope of Our Horse Guards, under the 'command of our trusty and welbeloved Sir Phillip 'Howard, Kn^t^.; and for the Guidon and sixty Gentle-'men of Our most deare and most entirely beloved 'brother James Duke of Yorke's troope of Our Horse 'Guards, under the command of Lovis Lord Duras,

'Barron of Holdenby (which numbers respectively are 1675
'to be effective), to be in a readyness to march with
'their horses and armes (uppon notice from you), in
'such proportions as you shall appoint, to attend Us
'when Wee shall remove Our Court as aforesaid; and
'that you in the meantime send the said Quarter-Master
'of Our owne troope of Guards under yo^r command, to
'take upp quarters at Egham, Staines, Oakingham, and
'Chertsey, in innes, victualling-houses, taverns, brandy-
'houses, and ale-houses, in which the officers are, upon
'Our goeing to Windsor, to quarter them accordingly;
'and it is Our further will and pleasure, that y^e said
'Quarter-Master take upp the next one or two innes to
'Our Castle of Windsor, that may serve for the accom-
'modation of the officers and fifty gentlemen of the said
'troopes, who shall be from time to time uppon the
'guard, and for orderly men of severall troopes of Our
'owne Reg^t of Horse, under the command of Our right
'trusty and right welbeloved cousin and councelo^r Au-
'brey Earle of Oxford, who shall attend you for orders,
'in which they are to quarter accordingly, the Quarter-
'Master being to acquaint Our harbingers with it, who
'are to admitt thereof: and soe wee bid you most hear-
'tily farewell. Given at Our Court at Whitehall, the
'9th day of June, 1675.

'By His Ma^ties Comand,
'J. WILLIAMSON.

'*Our deare and most intirely beloved sonn James Duke of Monmouth, &c.*'

His Majesty issued an order that the before-mentioned party be relieved on the 2d of August, 1675, by one Lieutenant, one Cornet, one Guidon, one Quarter-Master, four Corporals, four Sub-

1675 Corporals, four Trumpeters, and one hundred and eighty Private Gentlemen, drawn in equal proportions out of the three troops of his Life Guards, and when relieved to march back to their respective quarters in London.

In July, 1675, His Majesty added an Adjutant to the corps of Life Guards; with the pay of seven shillings per day; and in an order dated the 1st of December, gave the Guidons recently added to each troop, the rank of youngest Captain of Horse; and commanded that, when the three troops march with their colours, the officers of the same rank command according to the seniority of the troop; but when they are out in detached parties, the officers of the same degree are to command according to the date of their commissions*.

1676 The frequent changes of residence made by their Majesties caused the troops of Life Guards to have constant employment. In addition to a daily guard of one hundred men at Whitehall, with occasional detachments to Portsmouth, the regular escorts and duties at the Palace when their Majesties were in town, they also furnished the following detachments to attend their Majesties, which generally consisted of sixty men per troop, in all one hundred and eighty, besides officers; namely—

On the 22d of March, 1676, a detachment was

---

* At this period, the different regiments of the army were not numbered; but each regiment took rank according to the date of the commission of its Colonel—the Guards only excepted.

ordered to attend their Sovereign at Newmarket, 1676
and on the 3d of May another was ordered to Windsor, during the King's residence there. His Majesty having been a short period in London, another detachment was ordered to attend the Court to Windsor, on the 31st of May, the 21st of June, again on the 24th of July, and also on the 22d of August. A small separate detachment was ordered on the 6th of September to escort Her Majesty to Audley End, on her way to Euston, and on the 20th another detachment for His Majesty at Windsor; at the end of September the usual number attended the King at Newmarket, and at Windsor in the following month. When the Court remained at Windsor or Newmarket for any length of time, reliefs were usually sent from London once a month. The practice of sending a certain number of men from each troop had been recently adopted; the previous custom was to send one troop, the other troops taking the duty by turns.

A grand review of His Majesty's Guards and other forces took place in Hyde Park, on the 23d of May, 1676. A detachment of Life Guards escorted their Majesties into the City on the Lord Mayor's day following, when nearly the whole Court attended the banquet at Guildhall.

In the beginning of October, 1677, a detachment of Life Guards, with His Majesty's coaches, were sent to Harwich, to meet the Prince of Orange, who landed there on the 9th, and proceeded to Newmarket, where he was received by His

1677 Majesty and the Duke of York. On the 13th the Court and Life Guards returned to the metropolis, and on the 14th of November the Prince was married to Princess Mary, eldest daughter of His Royal Highness the Duke of York. After this marriage the terms of a proposed peace was entered into by the King and Prince of Orange, the conditions to be required of France were agreed upon, and a treaty of alliance between England and Holland was subsequently signed, by which the two powers agreed to force France into a compliance. The necessity of restraining the ambition of Louis XIV. appears at this time to have been so sensibly felt by the Court and the nation at large, that the King found no difficulty in obtaining the required supplies to enable him to co-operate with Holland.

1678 His Majesty having obtained a grant from Parliament with a view of entering into an actual war against France, in the spring of 1678, the army was considerably augmented; several new regiments were raised, a number of Corporals and Private Gentlemen of the Life Guards received commissions in the new corps; and an army of nearly twenty thousand men was completed in a short period. Grenadiers were now for the first time introduced into the British army; and a division of mounted Grenadiers was added to each of the three troops of Guards, namely, one Captain, two Lieutenants, three Serjeants, three Corporals, two Drummers, two Hautboys, and eighty Privates, to His Majesty's own troop;

and the Queen's and the Duke of York's troops had each one Captain, two Lieutenants, two Serjeants, two Corporals, two Hautboys, and sixty Privates added to them. The arms of the Horse Grenadier Guards were fuzils with bayonets and hatchets; they carried a cartridge-box, with ammunition for their fuzils, and a grenade-pouch with grenades. One grenadier company was also added to each of the eight eldest regiments of foot. English troops were sent to Flanders; and a detachment of Life Guards, consisting of four Trumpeters, one Kettle-drummer, and two hundred Private Gentlemen, with Officers in proportion, drawn out of the three troops, was held in readiness to embark. On the 29th of June the three troops of Life Guards, with their grenadiers, six troops of Her Majesty's Regiment of Horse, seven troops of His Royal Highness's Regiment of Horse, seven troops of Lord Gerard's Regiment of Horse, seven troops of His Majesty's Regiment of Dragoons, seven troops of Sir John Talbot's Regiment of Dragoons, five troops of Prince Rupert's Regiment of Dragoons, five companies of Her Royal Highness's Regiment of Foot, and Colonel Thomas Stradling's Regiment of Foot, were reviewed on Hounslow Heath. 1678

This year orders were issued for a more close and constant attendance of the Life Guards on the person of His Majesty, whose safety was supposed to be in danger, from the existence of a conspiracy, the particulars of which had been made known by Titus Oats. One Captain, one Subaltern, and

1678 two Corporals were now ordered to be in constant attendance upon the King, and accompany him whenever he walked out. The Captain was commanded to follow next His Majesty's person, before all others, and his attendance was to be as well within doors as without, excepting only in the royal bed-chamber. And in autumn, when the King went to Newmarket*, he was not only attended by the usual detachments of Life Guards, but also by the Horse Grenadiers; and other precautions were taken to ensure the personal safety of His Majesty.

State clothing for the kettle-drummers and trumpeters of the troops of Life Guards, and for the hautboys and drummers of the Horse Grenadier Guards, was this year issued from His Ma-

---

* 'I desire you will take care to send to Newmarket a large 'tent or two, capable to lodge fifty men, with two hundred 'hand-grenadoe-shells, armed or fixed with fuzils to them for ser-'vice, for the use of the granadeeres that are to attend his Ma^tie 'there. Given under my hand, the 27th day of Sept^r. 1678.

'MONMOUTH.

'*To the Right Hono^ble S^r Tho. Chicheley, Knt. Master-Generall of His Ma^ty's Ordnance, or other Officer in Cheife belonging to the said Ordnance.*'

'I desire you will cause one hundred and fifety wheight of 'carbine bullets to be delivered to Sarjeant Silver, for the use of 'the three troopes of granadeeres that are to attend His Ma^tie at 'Newmarket. Given under my hand, the 27th day of Sept^r. 1678.

'MONMOUTH.

'*To the Right Hono^ble S^r Tho. Chicheley, Knt. Master-Generall of His Ma^ty's Ordnance, or other Officer in Cheife belonging to the said Ordnance.*'

jesty's great wardrobe; namely, velvet coats, 1678
trimmed with silver and silk lace, and silver and silk buttons and loops, embroidered with His Majesty's cypher and crown on the back and breast; with cloth cloaks, trimmed with silver and silk lace, buttons and loops; also boots, stockings, hats, gloves, swords, bands, cuffs, and shirts; with banners richly embroidered, and trimmed with gold and silver fringe, for the trumpets and kettle-drums.

The following description of the Corps of Life Guards, and of their duties, in 1679, is given by *Chamberlayne*, in his '*Anglicæ Notitia:*'—

'The Guardes of Horse—which the Spaniards 1679
'call *Guardes de a Caballo;* the French, *Gardes* '*du Corps;* the Germans, *Leibgarde;* and we, 'Life Guards, that is, the Guards of the King's 'Body—do consist of six hundred horsemen, well 'armed and equipped; and are, for the most part, 'Reformed Officers, and young Gentlemen of 'very considerable families, who are there made 'fit for military commands*. They are divided 'into three troops, viz.—the King's Troop, dis-'tinguished by their blue ribbons and carbine-'belts, their red hooses and houlster-caps embroy-'dered with His Majesties cypher and crown; 'the Queen's Troop, by green ribbons, carbine-'belts covered with green velvet and gold lace, 'also green hooses and houlster-caps embroy-

* The old Cavalier Gentlemen had nearly all retired from the service before this period, on a pension of two shillings per day.

1679 'dered with the same cypher and crown; and 'the Duke's Troop, by yellow ribbons and car- 'bine-belts, and yellow hooses embroydered as 'the others; in each of which troops are two 'hundred Gentlemen, besides Officers. There are 'four Gentlemen who command as Officers, but 'have no commissions, viz.—the Sub-Corporals 'or Sub-Brigadiers.

'Each of these three troops is divided into 'four squadrons or divisions, two of which, con- 'sisting of one hundred Gentlemen, and com- 'manded by one principal Commission'd Officer, 'two Brigadiers, and two Sub-Brigadiers, with 'two Trumpets, mount the guard one day in six, 'and are relieved in their turns. Their duty is 'alwayes, by parties from the guard, to attend 'the person of the King, the Queen, the Duke, 'and the Dutchess, wheresoever they go near 'home; but if out of town, they are attended by 'detachments out of the three troops.

'Besides this, there is a more strict duty and 'attendance on the King's Person on foot, where- 'soever he walks, from his rising to his going to 'bed; and this is performed by one of the three 'Captains, who always waits immediately next 'to the King's own Person, before all others, 'carrying in his hand an ebony staff or trun- 'cheon, with a gold head, engraved with His 'Majesty's cypher and crown*; near him also

* The Captain was subsequently styled 'Gold Stick in Waiting,' which designation is continued to the present period.

'attends another principal Commissioned Officer, 1679
'with an ebony staff and silver head*, who is
'ready to relieve the Captain on occasions; and,
'at the same time also, two Brigadiers, having
'likewise ebony staves, headed with ivory, and
'engraven as the others†.

'There is lately added a troop of Grenadiers
'to each troop of Guards, one division of which
'mounts guard with a division of the troop to
'which they belong; but they never go out on
'small parties from the guard, only perform
'centry-duty on foot, and attend the King also
'on foot, when he walks abroad, but alwayes
'march with great detachments.

'The King's Own Troop of Guards is com-
'manded by his Grace James Duke of Mon-
'mouth, Captain-General of all His Majesties
'Land Forces, the Captain and Colonel.

	By their Commissions.
'RANDOLPH EGERTON, ESQ., formerly a Major-General in His Majesty's Service	Lieutenants and Lieutenant-Colonels.
'MR. EDWARD VILLIERS, eldest son to Lord Viscount Grandison . . .	
'SIR THOMAS ARMSTRONG, late in the new-raised forces, Lieutenant-Colonel to the Queen's Regiment of Horse	
'EDMUND ASTON, ESQ.	

* This Officer was subsequently styled 'Silver Stick in Waiting,' which appellation is also continued to the present time. The Silver Stick in Waiting formerly occupied an apartment in the King's Palace, which was discontinued in the reign of George III.

† The practice of Brigadiers carrying staffs with ivory heads

		By their Commissions.
1679	'Edward Griffin, Esq.	Cornet & Major.
	'Charles Lord Berkeley . . .	Guidon and Major.
	'Richard Binnes, Esq., late a Major in the Queen's Regiment of Horse	Quarter-Master and Captain.
	'Walter Baker, Esq., whose pay is 11*s.* 6*d.* a day; he is Marshal to all the Horse; and hath of every prisoner his whole pay for his fee the first day, and three parts of his pay so long as he continue in custody.	
	'Dr. James Gardiner	Chaplain.
	'Nathaniel Hubbard, Esq. . . .	Chirurgeon.
	'Samuel Wood, who is also Adjutant of the Guards, and late in the new raised forces, Quarter-Master-General of all the Horse, and by commission to command as Colonel of Horse.	Corporals, or Brigadiers and Lieutenants.
	'Stephen Dyer, Esq.	
	'Peter Cyvett, Esq.	
	'William Egerton, Esq.	
	'Francis Benskin.	Sub-Corporals, or Sub-Brigadiers.
	'John Ardern.	
	'Thomas Wilford	
	'Walter Vanbright	Kettle-Drummer.
	'Benjamin Ragon.	Trumpeters.
	'Symon Pearson	
	'Mil. Gold	
	'William Morris.	
	'Richard Dalton, Esq.	Clerk of the Troop.

'The King's Troop of Grenadiers is com-

when attending at Court, was abolished in the early part of the reign of George III.

'manded by Captain Henry Carr, two Lieute- 1679
'nants, viz. Thomas Gay and Lewis Billingsly;
'three Serjeants, three Corporals, two Drums,
'two Hautboys, and eighty Private Soldiers
'mounted.

'The Queen's Troop of His Majesty's Guards
'is commanded by the Honourable Sir Phillip
'Howard, Knight, the Captain and Colonel.

	By their Commissions.
'DANIEL COLLINGWOOD, ESQ., Governour also of the Holy Island, and Captain of a company of Foot there 'SIR GEORGE HEWYT, KNT. . . .	Lieutenants and Lieutenant-Colonels.
'SIR JOHN FENWICK, late a Brigadier, and Colonel of a Regiment of Foot, in the new raised forces in Flanders	Cornet and Major.
'CHARLES ORBY, ESQ., late Lieutenant-Colonel to Sir John Talbot's Regiment of Dragoons	Guidon and Major.
'WILLIAM UPCOTT, ESQ., formerly a Captain of Horse under the late Duke of Albemarle in His Majesties Service	Quarter-Master and Captain.
'MR. BENJAMIN BARNET	Chaplain.
'DR. JOHN TROUTBACK.	Chirurgeon.
'GEORGE COLLINGWOOD, ESQ. . . . 'EDWARD WATSON, ESQ. . . . . . 'JOHN STAPLES, Captain also of the Queen's troop of Grenadiers. . . 'JOHN CHETHAM, ESQ.	Corporals, or Brigadiers and Lieutenants.
'RICHARD BEAL . . . . . . 'RICHARD POTTER . . . . . . 'RICHARD BARHAM . . . . . . 'JOHN WATSON.	Sub-Corporals, or Sub-Brigadiers.

1679

	By their Commissions.
'FRANCIS BREBAN	Kettle-Drummer.
'SIMON BEAL	Trumpeters.
'WILLIAM BOUNTY.	
'RICHARD DEAN	
'WILLIAM BULL	
'PHILLIP AYRES, ESQ. . . .	Clerk of the Troop.

'The Queen's Troop of Grenadiers is commanded by Captain John Staples, two Lieutenants, viz. Hastings Baldock and William West; two Serjeants, two Corporals, two Hautboys, and three score Private Soldiers, mounted.

'His Royal Highness the Duke's Troop of His Majesties Guards is commanded by the Right Honourable Louis Earl of Feversham, late one of the Lieutenant-Generals of the new raised Forces, and Colonel of the Royal Regiment of Dragoons, the Captain and Colonel.

'ROBERT WERDEN, late a Brigadier in the new raised forces, and formerly Colonel of a Regiment of Horse, and now Comptroller of His Royal Highness's Household	Lieutenants and Lieutenant-Colonels.
'SIR RICHARD DUTTON, KNT. . . .	
'SIR JOHN GODOLPHIN, KNT. . . .	Cornet & Major.
'SIR HENRY FITZ-JAMES	Guidon and Major.
'GEORGE STEWARD, ESQ.	Quarter-Master and Captain.
'MR. WILLIAM ROLLS	Chaplain.
'JAMES PEARCE, ESQ.	Chirurgeon.

1679

	By their Commissions.
‘ Nathaniel Leighton, Esq.. . .	Corporals, or Brigadiers and Lieutenants.
‘ Ferdinand Stanhope, late a Captain of a Troop of Horse in His Royal Highness's Regiment	
‘ William Springall, Esq. . . .	
‘ Theophilus Oglethorpe, late a Major to the Royal Regiment of Dragoons	
‘ Henry Rimborn	Sub-Corporals, or Sub-Brigadiers.
‘ Jenken Morgan	
‘ Thomas Wood	
‘ Thomas Smith	
‘ Cornelius Vender Ende . . .	Kettle-Drummer.
‘ John Joy	Trumpeters.
‘ John Seignior	
‘ Peter Le Fevre.	
‘ William Gamboys	
‘ James Bridgeman	Clerk of the Troop.

‘ The Duke's Troop of Grenadiers is com-
‘ manded by Captain Thomas Rowe, Alexander
‘ Carnes, and John Vaughan, Lieutenants; also
‘ the same number of Officers and Soldiers with
‘ the Queen's.

‘ The pay of the Horse Grenadier Guards is—

	£.	s.	d.
Captain, per day	0	12	0
Eldest Lieutenant	0	8	0
Youngest Lieutenant	0	6	0
Serjeant	0	3	0
Corporal, Drummer, and Hautboy .	0	2	6
Private	0	2	0

1679 'As to the precedency of the respective Officers 'of His Majesty's Guards of Horse, the Captains 'alwayes command as eldest Colonels of Horse; 'the Lieutenants, as eldest Lieutenant-Colonels 'of Horse; the Cornets and Guidons, as eldest 'Majors of Horse; the Quarter-Masters, as 'youngest Captains of Horse; the Brigadiers, 'as eldest Lieutenants of Horse; and, amongst 'themselves, every Officer according to the date 'of his commission, when on detachments, but 'not when the three troops march with their 'colours, for then the Officers of the eldest troop 'command those of equal rank with them in the 'others, though their commissions be of elder 'date.

'Next immediately after the three troops of 'Guards, His Majesties Regiment of Horse, com- 'manded by the Right Honorable the Earl of 'Oxford, takes place, and the Colonel of it is to 'have precedency after the Captains of the Guards, 'and before all other Colonels of Horse, what- 'soever change may be of the Colonel, and all 'the Officers thereof, in their proper degree, are 'to take place according to the dates of their 'commissions.

'His Majesties Regiment of Horse consists of 'eight troops, which troops are dispersed in 'several places about London, but have no cer- 'tain quarters; only one troop is alwayes in 'Southwark, and another, viz. the Lord Fret- 'cheville's, alwayes in York.'

A table was at this period provided at the

public expense for the Officers of the Life Guards who attended on His Majesty, and the cost was defrayed by the Paymaster-General*. 1679

The rigid Presbyterians or Covenanters of Scotland had been for some time instigated by seditious preachers to throw off their allegiance, and to execute what they termed 'righteous judgement.' One Carmichael, who had been made Chamberlain to the Primate, and Sheriff-depute of Fife, had rendered himself extremely obnoxious to the Presbyterians, by his rigorous assiduity in harassing those who attended conventicles. Hackston of Rathillet, a gentleman of Fifeshire, with eight farmers, armed with swords, carbines, and pistols, went in search of this man, with the intention of murdering him; but being put upon his guard, he kept out of their way. Having heard

---

* The following is a copy of the warrant for the payment of the table expenses:—

'These are to pray and require you, out of such monies as are 'or shall come to your hands, to pay unto Widdow Anne Bowers, 'or whom shee shall appoint, the sume of twenty-five pounds foure 'shillings, the same being due unto her for provideing of victualls 'for one officer at a time of his Ma^ties three troopes of Horse Guards, 'that dayly attended on His Ma^tie from the 30th of March, 1678-9, 'inclusive, to the 1st of June following excl^e, being sixty-three 'days, at eight shillings per diem, and for soe dooing this shall be 'your warrant, &c. Given under my hand and seale the 8th day 'of September, 1679.

'MONMOUTH.

'*To S^r Stephen Ffox, Kn^t, Paymaster Generall of His Ma^ties Guards and Garrisons.*'

The allowance of eight shillings per day, to defray this charge, was afterwards borne on the establishment of the three troops.

1679 that the Archbishop of St. Andrews (Doctor Sharpe) was at Ceres, and had to pass that way in his carriage to St. Andrews, these fanatics interpreted this circumstance into an interposition of Providence, and exclaimed, with gloomy rapture, 'he is delivered into our hands,' and instantly resolved upon his death. They observed the coach passing at a distance, and gave chase; upon overtaking it, they tore the Archbishop from the arms of his daughter, dragged him from the coach, and piercing him with redoubled wounds, caused his immediate death. On Sunday the 1st of June, a numerous armed conventicle met at Loudon-hill, where they were attacked by a troop of Dragoons, under Captain Graham *. The Covenanters having an immense superiority of numbers, with their front covered by a bog, which protected them from being charged, succeeded in repulsing the troops, and afterwards pushed on to Glasgow, where Captain Graham retreated, and, expecting an attack, had barricaded the streets. On the following day the rebels attempted to force the barricades, but were repulsed. Their numbers, however, increased so fast, that Captain Graham abandoned Glasgow and retreated to Edinburgh.

The King immediately ordered a small body of cavalry to march for Scotland, and sent the Duke of Monmouth (Captain of the first troop of Life Guards) to take command of the army there: he also issued warrants for the raising of three addi-

* Captain Graham, of Claverhouse, afterwards Viscount Dundee.

tional troops of Horse Grenadier Guards, to be 1679
added to the troops of Life Guards, of the same numbers as those raised the preceding year. On the 19th of June, His Grace, having united the English troops he brought with him to the troop of Life Guards *, the regiment of Foot Guards, and other Scots forces at Blackburn, sent forward Major Oglethorpe of the third troop of English Life Guards, with a detachment of horse and dragoons †; and on the 22d the main body came up with the rebels, whom they found posted near Bothwell castle, between Hamilton and Glasgow, with the Clyde in their front, and occupying Bothwell bridge, which was strongly barricaded and guarded by three thousand men ‡. The Duke ordered the bridge to be attacked, when the rebels who defended it maintained their post as long as their ammunition lasted, and then retreated to the main body. The royal army now passed the bridge without opposition, and, having formed in front of the enemy, their first discharge of artillery threw the Covenanters into confusion, and a total route ensued. Several hundreds fell in the conflict, and about twelve hundred were taken prisoners. His Grace afterwards had the freedom of the city of Edinburgh presented to him in a gold box.

The rebellion being suppressed, the order for

* The second troop of Scots Life Guards had been previously disbanded.

† Historical Account of the Heroic Actions of James, Duke of Monmouth, 1683.

‡ Creichton's Memoirs.

1679 raising three additional troops of Horse Grenadiers was countermanded before the troops were completed, and the Duke of Monmouth, with the troops he had taken with him, returned to England.

Shortly afterwards His Majesty commanded a detachment of the third troop of Life Guards to escort His Royal Highness the Duke of York to Barnet on his way to Scotland. The occasion of this journey originated in an Act of Parliament, passed in 1673, for the exclusion of all persons from office and trust, who would not take the oaths of supremacy and allegiance, and receive the sacrament according to the order of the established church of England, in consequence of which the Duke of York resigned his commission in the army. That no suspicion might exist of the influence of Popish councils at Court, His Royal Highness, with his Duchess and family, in April, 1678, retired from St. James's, and took up his residence at Brussels. In August, 1679, His Majesty was ill of a tertian ague, information of which having reached the Duke, he immediately repaired to England, and arrived at Windsor on the 2d of September. It was subsequently arranged that he should reside in Scotland; and on Monday, the 27th of October, their Royal Highnesses, attended by many of the nobility and other persons of quality, and escorted by a party of Life Guards, commenced their journey towards Edinburgh. At Barnet the Life Guards were relieved by the King's troop of the Royal Regiment of Horse Guards (blue). On the 22d

of November, His Royal Highness was met about 1679
three miles from Berwick, by the Scots troop of Life Guards, commanded by the Marquis of Montrose, and a short distance further, by the Lord Chancellor and Lords, and others of the Privy Council, and conducted in great state to Edinburgh. During his residence in Scotland, the Duke of York assumed all the state of a sovereign, and was constantly attended by the Life Guards in the same manner as His Majesty was in England. In February, 1680, His Royal High- 1680
ness left Edinburgh, and was escorted by the Scots troop of Life Guards to Leith, where he embarked for England.

However determined of entering into a war with France the King might have been, at one time, a change in his intentions was soon evident, and Parliament then pressed the disbanding of the army recently raised. The King, to a great extent, complied with the wishes of Parliament, and on the 1st of January, 1680, the three divisions of Horse Grenadier Guards were disbanded, and their duties were taken by the Life Guards, until the re-establishment of the Grenadier[illegible] which took place in 1684. The establishment of the Scots troop of Life Guards was also reduced to the following numbers:—one Captain, two Lieutenants, one Cornet, one Quarter-Master, four Corporals, one Chirurgeon and Mate, one Kettle-Drummer, four Trumpeters, and ninety-nine Soldiers.

At this period, by His Majesty's command, eight rifle carbines were carried in each troop of

1680 Life Guards*; this appears to have been the first introduction of rifles into the British service.

After the reduction of the army, the disposable forces in the country were so few, that His Majesty found it necessary to order a detachment of his Life Guards to accompany the first troops he had occasion to send out of the kingdom. On the marriage of the King to the Infanta of Portugal, Tangier in Africa, and Bombay in the East Indies, were ceded by Portugal to His Majesty. From that period Tangier had been garrisoned by the King's forces. In this year, 1680, it was besieged by an army from Morocco; and amongst other troops ordered to reinforce the garrison, His Majesty commanded one corporal or brigadier, and twenty privates, from each of the three troops of his Life Guards, to be placed under the command of Major Oglethorpe, Cornet of the third troop, and to be embarked for Tangier. This detachment embarked at Portsmouth in July; but shortly afterwards the King commanded the officers and privates to disembark, and to return to their quarters in London, leaving their horses, accoutrements and carbines on board the transports, to be taken to Tangier, for the use of three troops of horse which had been newly raised, and ordered to proceed thither.

1681 In the middle of March, 1681, a strong detachment of Life Guards marched from London to Oxford, where His Majesty had summoned Parlia-

* English Military Discipline, 1680.

ment to meet on the 21st, and had ordered part of his 1681
Guards to march there, to be ready to receive him on his arrival. The King left Windsor on the 14th, attended by his usual escort; and having been received on the confines of the county by the High Sheriffs, and at Wheatly by the Lord Lieutenant, he was conducted in great pomp to Oxford, where his arrival was hailed with every expression of loyalty by the university and city. The Life Guards attended the King at Oxford; and on this occasion the Royal Regiment of Horse Guards was stationed on the road, to furnish the travelling escorts. On the 28th of the same month the King dissolved Parliament, returned to Windsor the same day, and on the following morning to Whitehall. The detachment of Life Guards returned to London immediately afterwards, and resumed its former quarters.

His Royal Highness the Duke of York having been appointed His Majesty's representative in Scotland, proceeded to Edinburgh, and took up his residence at the Palace of Holyrood House, where he kept a splendid Court, and was attended by the Scots Life Guards, all ceremonies being observed in the same manner as if the King had been present. The citizens of Edinburgh made several public displays of loyalty, particularly on Monday, the 30th of May, when the Scots troop of Life Guards escorted His Royal Highness from the Palace to the Cross, where a magnificent theatre, covered with rich carpets, and adorned with costly tapestry, was erected, and where, under an artificial grove

1681 of trees, laden with oranges and lemons, a banquet was prepared by the Lord Provost and Magistrates, in commemoration of the birth and restoration of His Majesty. The Scots Regiment of Foot Guards (now Third or Scots Fusilier Guards), the Earl of Mar's Regiment (now the Twenty-first Regiment, or Royal North British Fusiliers), with the Trained Bands and Militia, were on duty on this occasion. Wine and ale were liberally distributed to the populace, and at night the streets were lighted with illuminations and bonfires.

Notwithstanding the lack of harmony between the Court and Parliament in England, displays of loyalty were not confined to Scotland. In September, the King and Queen were residing at Newmarket. On the 27th a strong guard of Life Guards attended their Majesties, with the whole Court, to Cambridge, where they were received with every demonstration of affection and loyalty. Their Majesties having visited the Schools, Regent House, Colleges, &c., were entertained at dinner by the Vice-Chancellor, in the Masters' long gallery; where tables were prepared for the lords, ladies, and gentlemen, and also for the Life Guards and others that belonged to the Court*.

* *Tuesday, November* 22, 1681, *Whitehall.*—This day a grand wrestling-match was performed in St. James's Park before His Majesty, by a gentleman of Her Majesty's Guards and one of the Right Honourable the Lord Craven's Foot Guards. They both being very dexterous and active, it was a long while before they could decide it; but, *in fine*, the Life-Guardsman had the victory. —*Loyal Protestant and True Domestic Intelligencer.*

In the following year, when the Duke and 1682
Duchess of York returned to England, they were received at Yarmouth (where they landed on the 10th of March) with great demonstrations of joy; and when they arrived at Norwich, they were hailed with enthusiastic acclamations, and the public authorities presented a loyal address to their Royal Highnesses. They were met at Erriff by the King and Queen, with a party of Life Guards, and escorted into London in great state. When they arrived at Whitehall the Lord Mayor and Aldermen came to congratulate His Royal Highness on his return. Shortly afterwards alterations and repairs were made in the Palace at Whitehall, during which time their Majesties occupied Somerset House, and the Guards performed the same duties there which they were accustomed to do at Whitehall.

After the violent commotions and scenes of bloodshed which had been so prevalent in the kingdom previous to the Restoration, the minds of men did not at once settle into a calm. There were in the country many bigoted Papists, uncompromising Republicans, and others, dissatisfied with the present state of things: hence arose plots and conspiracies; and the nation was often alarmed by reports of danger, which was sometimes real, and at other times imaginary. In the spring of 1683, the lives of His Majesty 1683
and the Duke of York were considered to have been endangered by the existence of a conspiracy, known by the name of the '*Rye-House Plot.*'

1683 From the designs of the conspirators, as detailed in evidence, it appears the fidelity of the corps of Life Guards to their Sovereign was so well known, that an idea of shaking it by any means was not entertained. Notice of this plot was first made known by one Keeling, who implicated a number of persons in a conspiracy to assassinate His Majesty and the Duke of York, with the Guards that attended them, on their way to Newmarket; which tragedy was to have taken place at a house called the Rye, near Hoddesdon, in the county of Herts. Evidence was also produced of a further plan for surprising and murdering the Royal Guards in London, at the different taverns and hotels at which they were quartered. Several persons were apprehended, and others escaped beyond sea. Upon the confession of Colonel Ramsey, confirmed by other testimony, proclamation was made for the apprehension of the Duke of Monmouth, Lord Grey, Sir Thomas Armstrong, and Robert Ferguson; and subsequently the Earl of Essex and Lord William Russell were apprehended. Lord Grey and many others escaped to the Continent, whither the Duke of Monmouth proceeded. The Earl of Essex, while confined in the Tower, was found with his throat cut. Three of the conspirators were hanged at Tyburn on the 20th of July, and on the following day Lord William Russell was beheaded in Lincoln's Inn Fields. Precautions were adopted, and a train of Artillery was kept in constant readiness at the station of the Life Guards, opposite White-

hall Palace, and a master gunner, with twenty 1683
gunners, were constantly on duty there.

The attention of the King was, at this time, 1684
particularly directed to the condition of his army. His Majesty once more augmented the strength of his Guards, and a division of Horse Grenadier Guards was again added to the establishment of each troop of Life Guards, consisting of two Lieutenants at 8*s*. per day each; two Serjeants at 4*s*. each; two Corporals at 3*s*. each; four Hautboys, two Drummers, and sixty-four Grenadiers, at 2*s*. 6*d*. each. They resumed the duties performed by the Horse Grenadier Guards in 1678, and, like them, were considered a part of the troop of Life Guards to which they were attached.

The names of the Officers of the Horse Grenadier Guards were,—

His Majesty's Own Troop.

CAPTAIN JOHN PARKER. . . . } Lieutenants.
CAPTAIN THOMAS GAY . . . . }

The Queen's Troop.

CAPTAIN RICHARD POTTER. . . } Lieutenants.
CAPTAIN ROBERT DIXON . . . }

The Duke of York's Troop.

ANTHONY HEYFORD. . . . . } Lieutenants.
JOHN VAUGHAN . . . . . }

1684 In the field the Horse Grenadiers acted like a company of Grenadiers to a battalion, and were armed with muskets and grenades. They dismounted, linked their horses, fired, screwed their daggers into the muzzles of their muskets, charged, returned their daggers, fired, and threw their grenades by ranks, the centre and rear ranks advancing in succession through the intervals between the file leaders; they then grounded their arms, went to the right about, and dispersed; and, at the preparative or beating to arms, they drew their swords, and stood by their arms, falling in with a huzza; they then returned their swords, shouldered and slung their muskets, marched to their horses, unlinked, and mounted; after which they fired their pistols and muskets on horseback.

The exercise of the Dragoon differed very little from that of the Horse Grenadier, except in that part relative to the grenade*.

Several alterations having been made with a view of improving the efficiency of the different corps, His Majesty reviewed his Forces on Putney Heath, on the 1st of October, when the Queen, with their Royal Highnesses the Duke and Duchess of York were present. 'The horse 'consisted of three troops of Guards, and of their 'Grenadiers; the Earl of Oxford's regiment of 'Horse Guards; and the Lord Churchill's regi-'ment of Dragoons. The foot of two battalions

* Treatise on Military Discipline, 1684.

'from the Royal Regiment of Guards, and their 1684.
'Grenadiers; one battalion from the Coldstream
'Regiment of Guards, and its Grenadiers; one
'battalion from the Earl of Dumbarton's, and
'their Grenadiers; and lastly, of one from the
'Admiral Regiment. The horse and foot em-
'bodied, and drawn in a continued line, took their
'post upon a rising ground, in length from right
'to left near a mile and half; viz. from the Red
'House near the Bowling Green, extended across
'the heath, and fronting the river. The horse at
'their usual depth made four squadrons upon the
'right wing, of which the troops of Guards made
'three, and their Grenadiers one. The left wing
'of horse in like manner made four squadrons;
'whereof my Lord of Oxford's regiment formed
'two, and my Lord Churchill's Dragoons the other
'two; in all of horse, eight squadrons, each con-
'sisting of two hundred.

'The total of horse and foot which then rendez-
'voused, were above four thousand, advantageously
'trained, and well clad men, commanded in the
'field for that day's generalship, by the Right
'Honourable the Earl of Craven.'

In the work from which the above extract is taken,*, it is stated, in reference to the Life Guards, that the King's own troop 'consists of two hundred, 'besides officers, distinguished by their Carbine 'Belts of Velvet, laced with Gold and Silver; by

* A general and complete list military of His Majesty's land forces at the time of the review upon Putney Heath, Oct. 1st, 1684.

1684 'their Red Hooses and Holster Caps, embroidered 'with the Royal Cypher and Crown; Coated and 'Cloaked in Scarlet lined with Blue; the Standard 'Crimson, with the Royal Cypher and Crown; 'the Guidon different only from the Standard by 'being rounded and slit at the end. The Grena- 'diers of this troop have Blue Loops tufted with 'Yellow, upon Red Coats lined with Blue; with 'Grenadier Caps lined with the same, and a Blue 'Round Mark on the outside; armed with 'Bayonets and Harquebuzes.'

'The Queen's Troop distinguished by Carbine 'Belts of Green Velvet, laced with Gold; Green 'Hooses and Holster Caps, embroidered as the 'King's. The Grenadiers differenced by Green 'Loops, with Yellow Tufts.

'The Duke's Troop distinguished by Carbine 'Belts laced with Silver upon Yellow Velvet; 'Hooses and Holster Caps embroidered upon Yel- 'low; the Standard and Guidon Yellow Damask, 'with His Royal Highness's Cypher and Coronet. 'The Grenadiers differenced by their Coat Loops 'of Yellow.'

1685 Sir Philip Howard died on the 2d of February, and was succeeded in the captaincy of the second troop of Life Guards by the Duke of Northumberland.

CHAPTER III.

Death of Charles II.—Accession of James II.—The King goes openly to Mass—Coronation—The Duke of Monmouth invades England—Life Guards join the Army—Skirmish at Caniston Bridge—Skirmish at Philips Norton—Battle of Sedgemoor—Encampments at Hounslow—A fourth troop of Life Guards raised—Review—The King visits the Sea Ports, and also the City of London—Arbitrary measures of the King—the Army augmented—The Prince of Orange lands in England—Army assembles at Salisbury—Movements of the Life Guards—Skirmish at Wincanton—The King reviews his troops and returns to London—The English Army retires—The Prince of Orange advances—The King leaves London privately—The Army disbanded—King returns to London—Dutch Guards occupy Whitehall—The English Guards leave London—King James quits the Kingdom.

KING Charles II. died on the 6th of February, 1685, and was privately interred in King Henry the VII'ths Chapel, in Westminster Abbey. Immediately after his decease a meeting of the Privy Council was held, and orders were sent for a detachment of Life Guards to attend the Heralds of Arms, while proclaiming the accession of James II., which was performed the same afternoon. The King at once declared himself a Roman Catholic, and went publicly to Mass, attended by his Guards, and commanded the Captain of the Life Guards in waiting to accompany him, and walk next to the person of the King, before all others. The Coronation of their Majesties took place on the 23d of April, when the three troops of Life Guards, with their Grenadiers, were all posted

1685

1685 along the line of procession to Westminster Abbey. The Duke of Northumberland was Gold Stick in Waiting, on this occasion, and walked in the procession immediately behind the King, supported by the Captain of the Band of Pensioners, and the Captain of the Yeomen of the Guard. A full description of this ceremony was afterwards published, from which the following is extracted:—

'We shall particularize the usual Habits and 'Splendid Appearance of the First Troop of 'Guards, omitting those of the others, they being 'in a manner the same, except as to the distin- 'guishing Colour of each Troop; That of the First 'Troop being *Blue*, That of the Second *Green*, 'and that of the Third *Yellow*.

'The Officers of the First Troop are richly 'habited, either in Coats of Crimson Velvet em- 'broidered with Gold and Silver; or of fine Scarlet 'Cloth, embroidered or laced with Gold and Silver 'both intermixed. They wear Scarfs about their 'Waistes, either of Gold and Silver Network, or 'of Crimson Taffatta, richly fringed with Gold and 'Silver on the Edges, and with a deep Fringe of 'the same at the Ends. Their Cloaks are also of 'fine Scarlet Cloth, embroidered on the Cape, and 'down before with Gold and Silver both inter- 'mixed. In their Hats they wear Tours of White 'Feathers. The Housses and Holster Caps, being 'of Crimson Velvet, are richly embroidered and 'embossed with Gold and Silver; And the Manes, 'Cruppers, and Tails of their Horses, are garnished 'with large Knots of broad Blue Taffatta Ribband.

'The Gentlemen of this Troop are cloathed in 1685
'Coats and Cloaks of Scarlet Cloth, lined with
'Blue Shalloon; The Facings of their Sleeves of
'the same Stuff; Are laced about with a figured
'Galoon of Silver edged with Gold two Inches
'broad: Their Buttons are of Silver Plate. They
'are accustomed to have each of them a good Buff
'Coat; and a large pair of Gantlet Gloves of the
'same. And in their Hats (which are Black, and
'turned up on one side, and edged with a broad
'Silver Lace) they wear large *Blue* Knots of
'broad Taffatta Ribband; (Blue being the dis-
'tinguishing Colour of their Troop) and the Heads
'of their Horses are adorned with Knots of the
'like Ribband. They have their Housses and
'Holster Caps of Scarlet Cloth, embroidered with
'the King's Cypher and Crown, with a Border
'of Foliage.

'As to the Standards, the Cornet is of Crimson
'Damask doubled, being two Foot six Inches
'flying, and two Foot three Inches on the Staff,
'it is fringed about with Silver and Gold inter-
'mixed three Inches deep, with strings and Tas-
'sels suitable; and in the middle is embroidered
'the King's Cypher, ensign'd with a large Im-
'perial Crown of Gold, within a Scroll of Silver
'whereon the King's Motto is wrought in Black
'Silk; and under the Scroll three lesser Imperial
'Crowns of Gold are Embroidered. The Guidon
'is also of Crimson Damask, made up and em-
'broidered in all respects as the Cornet, from
'which it differs only in Form, having a forked

1685 'Tail, from the points whereof to the Staff is about 'a yard and three Inches flying.'

In less than two months after the Coronation, an attempt was made by the Duke of Monmouth to dethrone the King. When Monmouth fled to Holland, he was cordially received by the Prince of Orange. After the accession of King James II., the Prince, at the desire of that monarch, dismissed the Duke and his followers from the States, and they retired to Brussels. There being at that time many political exiles on the continent, who, presuming the Protestants of England would never submit to be governed by a King who openly professed himself a Papist, the Duke was induced to invade England. It was also arranged, that the Earl of Argyll, who was likewise in Holland, should invade Scotland at the same time. The Earl of Argyll landed at Lorn on the 13th of May; but not receiving that assistance which he expected, and, being pursued by the King's army under the Earl of Dumbarton, he was deserted by his followers, captured, and beheaded at Edinburgh on the 30th of June.

The Duke of Monmouth, accompanied by a small band of officers and others who had fled to the continent to avoid punishment or persecution, landed at Lyme, in Dorsetshire, on the 11th of June, and set up his standard in the market-place. Being joined by a concourse of country people, he soon had the appearance of an army; and he then marched to Taunton, in Somersetshire, where he was pro-

claimed King. News of this rebellion having 1685
reached the Court, the Duke of Albemarle, Captain of the first troop of Life Guards, was despatched to assemble the Militia in Devonshire. Lord Churchill was also sent off with part of the Royal Regiment of Horse Guards (Blue) and some Dragoons; and soon afterwards His Majesty sent the Earl of Feversham, Captain of the third troop of Life Guards, with a detachment of Life Guards and Horse Grenadier Guards, two troops of Horse, two of Dragoons, and three battalions of Foot Guards. Orders were also given for raising several new Regiments, and for the return of those in the service of the States-General of Holland.

The Duke of Monmouth marched from Taunton to Bridgewater, his numbers still increasing; from thence he marched to Bath, where he was refused entrance, and he then proceeded to within two miles of Bristol; but, being advised not to enter that city, he returned to Bridgewater. When on the march, a detachment of rebels was attacked at Canistoń Bridge, between Bristol and Bath, by Major Oglethorpe, with a party of Life Guards, who 'cut off two troops of their best horse, killing 'between eighty and one hundred upon the 'place*.'

The Earl of Feversham, having collected the King's forces, went in pursuit of the rebels. A detachment of Life Guards, with the Grenadier company of the first Foot Guards, were sent to

* London Gazette.

1685. reconnoitre near Philips Norton, and on their return they found the road blocked up with rebel horse, and the hedges on both sides the road lined with rebel foot; when the Life Guards, by a determined charge, cut their passage through the ranks of the enemy, and, with the Foot, effected their retreat with little loss*. On the 5th of July the King's army was encamped upon Sedgemoor; and Major Oglethorpe, with a party of Life Guards, was sent to patrole in the direction of Bristol. About eleven o'clock at night, the Duke of Monmouth left Bridgewater, and marched with his forces against the camp, with the view of surprising it. The Duke marched at the head of the foot, and Lord Grey commanded the horse. About two on the following morning, the rebel forces attacked the King's camp; but were frustrated in their object, their progress being checked by the advance-guard, consisting of a squadron of horse, fifty Dragoons, and one hundred foot, which gave time for the main body to be put in order. A desperate combat now ensued, in which the rebel foot, though for the most part untrained men, displayed great bravery. Their Artillery was also well directed, and did great execution; but their horse, after receiving the fire of one or two battalions, fled in disorder. Major Oglethorpe†, having learnt that

* In this rencontre, Mathews, who commanded the rebel horse, was killed by Lieutenant Vaughan, of the Horse Grenadier Guards.

† Shortly after this engagement Major Oglethorpe was Knighted, and appointed Colonel of a regiment of Foot. He entered the Life Guards as a private gentleman, and served in the different ranks of Sub-Corporal, Corporal, and Guidon.

Monmouth had marched with his army from 1685
Bridgewater, returned to the camp with all speed, and formed his men on the right of the infantry. After a contest of three hours, the royalist foot advanced across a ditch, which lay between the contending troops, and the Life Guards and other horse attacked the right flank of the rebels with such vigour, that they fled in confusion, and were pursued with great slaughter across the Moor and adjoining fields. The Duke of Monmouth was taken on the 9th of July, and beheaded on Tower-hill on the 15th of that month.

Allowances were granted to the officers and men wounded at the battle of Sedgemoor. To thirty-six gentlemen of the troops of Life Guards and Horse Grenadier Guards the sum of 417*l.* 10*s.* was granted; and to one, who was admitted an in-pensioner of Chelsea Hospital, the sum of 16*l.* was granted.

On the 23d of July, the King reviewed six thousand troops at Hounslow. In the middle of August an encampment was formed on Hounslow Heath; and on the 22d the King reviewed his household troops with some newly-raised forces, in all, twenty squadrons of horse, one squadron of Horse Grenadier Guards, and one of Dragoons, with ten battalions of foot, of which three were of the Guards.

An encampment was also formed at Hounslow 1686
on the 20th of May, 1686, of twelve battalions of infantry, which was afterwards considerably increased by the arrival of other corps; and the

1686 troops were exercised in performing mock sieges, engagements, and other operations of a campaign. On the 28th of June, the King saw the troops exercise; and on the 30th, the Life Guards and Horse Grenadier Guards joined the camp; on which day their Majesties saw the troops exercise, and afterwards dined on the heath. These encampments were continued on Hounslow Heath every summer for several years afterwards.

The invasion of the Duke of Monmouth had occasioned a considerable augmentation of the regular army; and a fourth troop was added to the corps of Life Guards, of which Lord Dover was appointed Captain and Colonel. Fourteen Horse Grenadiers were taken from each of the other three troops, and added to the fourth troop, which, with eight recruits, made the number of Grenadiers fifty to each troop. The establishment of the corps of Life Guards, on the 1st of July, was fifty-eight officers, and one thousand and fifty-two non-commissioned officers and private gentlemen, with one Adjutant, a Marshal, and a Fire-master to the four troops. The duty of the Fire-master was to furnish the Grenadiers with fusees and grenades for their exercise and service.

On the 14th of October, being the King's birth-day, His Majesty reviewed his four troops of Life Guards in Hyde Park. Evelyn, in his memoirs, states, he was present at the review, and says, 'the officers were wonderfully rich and 'gallant,' and adds, 'the Colonels did not head

'their troops, but the next officers, the Colonels 1686
'being on horseback by the King, whilst they
'marched.'

In the summer of 1687, detachments of Life 1687
Guards accompanied the King in a progress through a great part of his dominions, when His Majesty visited most of the principal sea-ports, harbours, and fortifications, and reviewed the troops in garrison. After his return the King accepted the invitation of the Lord Mayor and Aldermen; and, on the 29th of October, proceeded in State, with an escort of his Life Guards, to Guildhall, and honoured the festival with his presence. On this occasion the King was accompanied by a Nuncio from the Pope of Rome, who appeared in full pontificals, preceded by a Cross-bearer, and followed by a flock of priests and monks in the habits of their respective orders.

The year 1688 begins an important era in the 1688
history of Britain; but a relation of all the transactions of this period does not properly belong to a military record. It may be sufficient to observe, that the nation was in a state of great excitement. The Court was crowded by Popish priests, and the King continued to go openly to mass, attended by his guards and the officers of his Court. Protestant officers of firm principles were dismissed from the army, and from all posts of trust and responsibility in the state, and their places were filled by Papists, or Protestants of less scrupulous principles, although the Papists were disqualified by law. The King had more than

1688. doubled the numbers of his army. Many Protestant soldiers had been discharged, and orders were given for the different corps to be recruited with Popish recusants. Several bishops had been sent to the Tower for refusing to acquiesce in the King's measures. In these, and many other instances, His Majesty appeared to be proceeding in a determined course to break down the barriers of the constitution, extirpate the Protestant, and set up the Roman Catholic, religion, and to establish absolute monarchy. In the midst of these dangers, the nation began to look to the Prince of Orange for assistance to avert the threatened overthrow. He was a Protestant Prince, married to Princess Mary, eldest daughter of the King, a Protestant likewise. The conduct of this Prince had always been most prudent, and agreeable to that sound understanding with which he was eminently endowed. He was celebrated for personal courage and military achievements, and had long been held in high estimation in England. Under these circumstances an association was formed by many Lords spiritual and temporal, and by many officers and other gentlemen, to bring over the Prince with a Dutch force, to enable them to oppose the proceedings of the King; and the Prince agreed to comply with their wishes.

Alarmed by news of the military preparations in Holland, and reports of the object of these preparations, the King, depending upon his army for support, again augmented the strength of the different regiments, and added ten Horse Grena-

diers to the establishment of each troop of Life Guards. The Scots troop of Life Guards was also augmented twenty men, and was ordered to march into England, when it was placed on the English establishment, with an increased rate of pay. The total strength of the corps of Life Guards, with its Grenadiers, was now twelve hundred and eighty-six, including all ranks. 1688

The Prince of Orange, with his army, landed at Torbay on the 5th of November, and marched to Exeter, where he was joined by many of the nobility, gentry, and officers of the King's army, with small detachments from several regiments.

King James now ordered his forces to assemble at Salisbury, under the command of the Earl of Feversham, and sent two troops of Life Guards, with one hundred Horse Grenadiers, forward immediately. Another troop of Life Guards was despatched in charge of the train of artillery; and the remaining troop attended the King, who arrived at Salisbury on the 19th of November. On the 20th there was a skirmish at Wincanton, between part of the fourth troop of Life Guards, with some dragoons, and part of the Prince of Orange's force. On the 21st the King reviewed his troops stationed in and near Salisbury; and, at a Council of War, held the following evening, it was resolved that the army should retire and take up a stronger position near the metropolis. The same night the Duke of Grafton, Lord Churchill, and several others, left the King, and went over to the Prince of Orange. His Majesty, alarmed

1688 at these desertions, resolved to return to London immediately, and take with him a troop of Life Guards; but, before leaving Salisbury, he promoted the Duke of Berwick from the Colonelcy of the Royal Regiment of Horse, to that of the third troop of Life Guards, in the place of Lord Churchill. When returning to London, the King had the further mortification of finding himself deserted by Prince George of Denmark, the Duke of Ormond, Sir George Hewyt, with many other persons of distinction, and even by the Princess Anne

The Earl of Feversham gradually retired with the King's forces towards London; and the Prince of Orange advanced without experiencing opposition (excepting a slight affair at Reading), until the English army had arrived within thirty miles of the metropolis; when the King commanded the Life Guards to be ready to accompany him to Uxbridge, where he stated it was his intention to proceed on the morning of the 11th of December, and take command of his army; but, on the evening of the 10th, His Majesty wrote a letter to the Earl of Feversham, in which he stated his determination to quit the kingdom, and added, he did not require his troops to resist the Prince of Orange.

After writing this letter, the King left Whitehall privately, and embarked for France. As soon as the King's departure was publicly known, the Duke of Northumberland, with the Life Guards then in London, declared for the Prince

of Orange. This example was followed by 1688
the other principal officers about London, who met at Whitehall, and sent an express to the Prince to acquaint him with the King's departure, and to assure him they would assist the Lord Mayor to keep the city quiet until His Highness's arrival.

The next morning the Earl of Feversham went to Uxbridge to meet the King, where he received His Majesty's letter, which he read aloud to the troops, and afterwards held a Council of War, at which it was concluded His Majesty's intention was that the army should be disbanded. Accordingly they dismissed all the troops they had with them, and then sent information of their proceedings to the Prince of Orange, who ordered the troops to be called together again, and sent Lord Churchill, Colonel of the third troop of Life Guards, to London, to re-assemble the gentlemen of his troop.

The vessel in which the King was embarked having been detained at Feversham, the Earl of Winchelsea prevailed upon His Majesty to return. The King arrived in London on the 16th of December, escorted by a squadron of Life Guards, which the Earl of Feversham had taken to meet His Majesty as soon as his intention to return was known. King James then sent the Earl with a letter to the Prince of Orange, to invite him to St. James's, with such guards and troops as His Highness should think convenient to bring with him. The Prince ordered the Earl of Feversham to be

1688 detained in arrest for his late act of disbanding the army; and sent no answer to the King's letter.

On the night of the 17th of December the Dutch guards took possession of Whitehall, and the English guards withdrew. On the following day the King left London, and proceeded to Rochester. On the same afternoon the Prince of Orange arrived at St. James's. The English guards also marched from London; the first troop of Life Guards to Maidstone, the second to Chelmsford, the third to St. Alban's, the fourth to Epsom and Ewell, and the Scots troop to Bicester. The King privately withdrew from Rochester on the 23d of December, and proceeded to France, where he was received by Louis XIV. with great hospitality, and the Castle of St. Germains was assigned for his residence.

Chapter IV.

Accession of William and Mary—The fourth troop of Life Guards disbanded, and the Dutch troop numbered the fourth troop—King James lands in Ireland—The second troop of Life Guards proceeds to Holland—The first, third, and fourth troops attend King William to Ireland—The second troop returns to England—Operations of the Army in Ireland—Battle of the Boyne—Life Guards return to England—Hostilities on the Continent—The first, third, and fourth troops proceed to Holland—Campaign of 1691—Skirmish near Catoir—Campaign in 1692—Battle of Steenkirk—Campaign in 1693—Battle of Landen—The Horse Grenadier Guards formed into a troop—The second troop of Life Guards embark for Holland—Campaign in 1694—Campaign in 1695—Siege of Namur—Campaign in 1696—Peace of Ryswick—Life Guards return to England—The Dutch troop embarks for Holland—Alterations in the Uniform—Review in Hyde Park—Death of William III.

After the departure of King James, the Prince of Orange assembled a Convention, which declared the Throne abdicated and vacant. The Crown was tendered to William and Mary, the Prince and Princess of Orange, which their Highnesses accepted, and proclamation of their accession was made with the usual ceremony on the 13th of February, 1689. The Coronation of their Majesties took place on the 23d of April, when the Life Guards were posted at their usual station, on the side of the platform between Westminster Hall and the entrance of the Abbey; and the Gold Stick in Waiting walked in the procession immediately behind the King. 1689

1689 His Majesty brought with him a troop of Dutch Life Guards, which he placed upon English pay; and, having disbanded the fourth English troop, the Dutch troop was numbered the fourth troop of Guards*. The King also made several alterations in the establishment of the three remaining English troops: the four Brigadiers were promoted Exempts, with the rank of Captain, and their pay was increased to 12*s.* per day; the Sub-Brigadiers were promoted Brigadiers, with the rank of Lieutenant, and 10*s.* per day; four private gentlemen were promoted Sub-Brigadiers, with the rank of Cornet, and 5*s.* per day. The King also appointed an Adjutant to each troop, and abolished the commission of Quarter Master and Captain.

The late King still entertained some hopes of regaining the British throne. The Catholics of Ireland in his interest far out-numbered the Protestants. The Lord Tyrconnell had, in the late reign, modelled an army there to be ready on all occasions to maintain the Popish interest. Assisted by the French monarch with men, money, and a fleet, James landed at Kinsale, in the west of Ireland, with about eighteen thousand

* The fourth troop of their Majesties' Guards is commanded by Henry, Count of Nassaw, Seigneur d'Auverquerque, Captain and Colonel. The Heer de L'Etang, and the Heer Postherne, Lieutenants. The Heer la Lech, Cornet. Captains Menes, L'Heureure, and Goris, Exempts. Captains Vander Horst, Wegervoort, Eresteyn, and Mels, Brigadiers. Captains Verhorst, Ruych, Van Geyn, and Kattepool, Sub-Brigadiers; and Mr. Cherveaix Chyrurgeon. —*Chamberlayne.*

men*, on the 22d of March, 1689, and soon after 1689
made his public entry into Dublin, when nearly the whole of Ireland acknowledged his authority.

In consequence of the assistance given by the French King to King James, King William III. declared war against France; and, still retaining his interest in Holland, His Majesty succeeded in forming an alliance with several States against the French King. His Majesty having determined to retain the Dutch troops he brought with him, in England, sent Lord Churchill with a British force to Holland, to assist the Dutch in their operations against France. The second troop of Life Guards accompanied this expedition, and served in the campaign of this year under Prince Waldeck †.

In the mean time many Protestants in Ireland expecting to receive arms, ammunition, and commissions from England, began to enlist men; and, being impatient of delays, gave the recruits such weapons as they could procure, which made a show of forming an army. Their circumstances, however, soon became desperate; succours were sent from

* Story's History of the Wars in Ireland, published by authority in 1693.

† My Lord, *Whitehall, 23d April*, 1689.

By virtue of His Majesty's orders to me directed, relating to the forces going to Holland, I desire your Grace to take care that the second troop of Guards, under your Grace's command, be shipt at Deptford as soon as may be, and sail to Rotterdam; from whence notice is to be given to Prince Waldeck of their arrival, for his orders concerning the further disposal of them.

(Signed) Churchill.

To the Duke of Ormond.

1689 England, and commissions were issued to raise in England five regiments of cavalry and eighteen of infantry, for service in Ireland. The newly-raised English and a Dutch force, in all amounting to about ten thousand men, were placed under the command of the Duke of Schomberg and embarked for Ireland. The Duke landed in the neighbourhood of Carrickfergus on the 13th of August, and commenced operations against the enemy, but with little success. During the ensuing winter the army suffered much from the fatigue of marching, the inclemency of the season, and scarcity of provisions; and was greatly reduced in number by casualties.

1690 His Majesty having determined to command the forces in Ireland in person, ordered the first, third, and fourth (or Dutch) troops of his Life Guards to embark for that country. The second troop was also ordered to return from Holland, and, with the Scots troop, form a guard for the Queen in England. Several regiments and detachments were now sent to Ireland, and the army in that country was increased to about thirty-six thousand men. The Life Guards, with their Grenadiers, embarked at Highlake, in Cheshire, in the beginning of June, 1690; and on the 4th the King, attended by Prince George of Denmark, the Duke of Ormond, the Earls of Oxford, Scarborough, Manchester, and many other persons of distinction, set out for Ireland. On the 14th of June the King landed at Carrickfergus, from whence he proceeded immediately to Belfast, where he was met by the

Duke of Schomberg, the Prince of Wirtemberg (who had arrived in the month of March preceding with six thousand Danes), by Major-General Kirke, and other officers. On the 27th the army assembled at Dundalk. On the following morning the whole moved towards the Boyne, and encamped within cannon-shot of the enemy, who were in position on the other side of the river, where they had raised breastworks, and made every preparation to dispute the passage. As King William reconnoitred the enemy's position he was exposed to the fire of two field-pieces; the first shot killed one of His Majesty's Guard and two horses; the second ball rebounding from the earth grazed the King's right shoulder and carried off part of his clothes and skin. His Majesty took little notice of it, but rode on about forty yards further, and then returned the same way, still exposed to the enemy's cannon, which killed two more of the Life Guards and several men and horses of other corps. The King then ordered the horse to withdraw behind a rising ground. Dispositions were that evening made for crossing the Boyne, and forcing the enemy's position on the following morning. 1690

The King rode through the army by torch-light, and, after ordering the soldiers to wear green boughs in their hats on the following day, retired to his tent.

About six o'clock on the morning of the 1st of July, 1690, King William commanded the infantry of the right wing, under Earl Douglas, and

1690 the cavalry, under Count Schomberg, to march towards Slane Bridge, and pass the river, which they effected at the fords between the King's camp and that place, with little opposition. On reaching the farther bank, they perceived the enemy drawn up, with a morass in their front. The foot advanced to the charge through the morass: the cavalry went round it, to attack the enemy in flank. The Irish, without waiting for the assault, retreated with precipitation towards Dulech; but their rear was overtaken by the horse, and some fighting took place. At this time the main body passed the river, which was waist-high, under a general discharge of artillery. The enemy having posted a strong body of musketeers along the bank, behind hedges, houses, and some works raised for their defence, they poured a close fire upon the English, but with little effect. A few files having gained the shore, their first volley put the Irish to flight, and some battalions landed without any further opposition; before these could form, they were charged by a squadron of the enemy's horse, and a considerable body of the enemy's cavalry and infantry advanced from behind some hills. The enemy's infantry fled without making an attack; but the horse charged, and put the unformed regiments into some confusion.

The Duke of Schomberg, at the head of a corps of infantry, advanced to the attack, when he himself was beset by a party of Irish horse, which had broken through one of his regiments; the infantry he was leading fired a volley at the

Irish Dragoons, while they were engaged with 1690
the Duke, and unfortunately shot him dead on the spot. This accident produced much confusion and disorder.

The infantry of King James rallied, and were ready to attack the centre, when King William, having passed the river with the Life Guards and left wing, advanced against their right. The enemy made a sudden halt, and then retreated to the village of Dunmore, where they made such a vigorous stand, that the Dutch and Danish horse, although headed by the King in person, recoiled; and the Inniskilliners gave way and retreated. A detachment of Dragoons dismounted, and lined the hedges on each side of the defile through which they retired, and their fire did such execution upon the pursuers, as soon checked their ardour. The Dutch, Danish, and Inniskilling horse rallied, and drove the enemy before them in their turn. The Irish now abandoned the field in confusion; but the French and Swiss troops retreated in good order. The horse pursued the enemy for some miles, and then returned; and the whole encamped at Dulech that night.

King James fled to Dublin that evening, and soon after re-embarked for France.

On the 2d of July, King William sent one thousand horse and dragoons, about three hundred foot, and eight pieces of cannon, to summon Drogheda, which surrendered to His Majesty's forces.

On the 3d of July, King William marched to Bally-Breghan, and encamped there. Having re-

1690 ceived advice of the enemy's retreat from the capital, His Majesty sent the Duke of Ormond (Colonel of the second troop of Life Guards), with one thousand horse, to take possession of the out-guards of Dublin, and the Dutch guards to occupy the castle. On the 5th July, His Majesty marched forward, and encamped within two miles of Dublin. On the 7th and 8th the King reviewed his army; 'and although it rained very fast, yet His Majesty 'sate on horseback in the midst of it, and saw each 'regiment march past him, enquiring the officers' 'names, and what other things concerning them 'he thought fit; the commissaries taking an exact 'list of all private men, both horse and foot, that 'appeared in the ranks*.' From these lists it appears that the number of private gentlemen of the English Life Guards present at this review was two hundred and seventy-three; and Horse Grenadier Guards, ninety-five; from which it is presumed their loss at the battle of the Boyne must have been considerable, the establishment of the two troops being, Life Guards four hundred private troopers, and one hundred and twenty Grenadiers. The strength of the Dutch troop at this review was one hundred and forty-five.

On the 9th July, the King marched the greater part of his army beyond Dublin, in order to go westward; and sent Lieutenant-General Douglas with three regiments of horse, two of Dragoons, and ten of foot, towards Athlone. On

* Story's History of the Wars in Ireland, published 1693.

the 17th Lieutenant-General Douglas invested the town; but finding the place stronger than he expected, and not having cannon sufficient with him to carry on the siege, having also learnt that fifteen thousand men were advancing to relieve the place, he marched back and joined the King's army. His Majesty proceeded toward Limerick. On the 24th Waterford was surrendered to the King, and also Fort Duncannon, seven miles below Waterford. 1690

On the 27th July King William left the army, and returned to Dublin, where he was engaged three days in civil affairs; and afterwards gave orders for the first troop of Life Guards to be embarked for England. The King returned to the army, and besieged Limerick; but fatigue, with excessive rains, having impaired the health of the troops, His Majesty raised the siege, and returned to England, leaving Count Solmes in command of the army. After the departure of the King, the remainder of the corps of Life Guards embarked for England.

Hostilities did not terminate in Ireland until the following year (1691); but, as the Life Guards had returned to England, their record has no connection with the subsequent military operations in that country. 1691

King William next directed his attention to the increasing power of France, and, with a view of preventing the aggrandizement of that nation by conquest, attended a solemn Congress of the confederate princes at the Hague; at which it was

1691 resolved to employ two hundred and twenty-two thousand men in the ensuing campaign, of which number the Kings of England and Spain, and the Emperor of Germany, were to furnish twenty thousand each. King William returned to England: British troops were sent to Flanders to complete the stipulated number, and, amongst others, the first, third, and fourth troops of Life Guards.

The King proceeded to Flanders in May, 1691, and in the beginning of June placed himself at the head of the confederate army.

His Majesty detached Count de Tilly, with ten thousand men, to the relief of Liege, which was besieged by the French, who retired at the approach of the allies; after throwing a body of troops into Huy, the Count rejoined the confederate army. His Majesty endeavoured to bring the enemy to a general engagement, which their commander, Marshal de Luxembourg, very cautiously avoided, except when placed under most advantageous circumstances. The King made many marches and counter-marches, the enemy making corresponding movements with extreme caution: twice the armies confronted each other; but they were so situated that neither could begin the attack without manifest disadvantage. Excepting some skirmishing between the advance-posts, the campaign was passed in a scientific display of military tactics. In September the King marched towards Aeth, and then sent detachments of his Life Guards to lie on the road between Vilvorde and Breda, and further towards Loo.

On the 17th of September, His Majesty having placed Prince Waldeck in command, left the army, and, attended by an escort of twenty-three squadrons of horse, proceeded to Vilvorde, where the first detachment of Life Guards was posted, from whence he continued his journey to his royal palace at Loo, where he arrived on the 19th. In the following month His Majesty returned to England, leaving the Life Guards in Holland. 1691

After the King's departure the confederate army marched to Leuse, and from thence advanced towards Chambron. When part of the army had passed the little river and defile near Catoir, the Duke of Luxembourg, having made a rapid advance with fifty-five squadrons of cavalry, suddenly attacked the rear-guard of the confederates with great fury. Count de Tilly, who commanded the rear, drew up his men, and received the shock with great bravery, but was soon overpowered. Lieutenant-Generals Auverquerque and Opdam brought back part of the troops which had passed the river, and forming a second line, enabled Count de Tilly to rally his men. Two battalions were also posted behind the hedges adjoining the defile, and their fire produced some effect in the ranks of the enemy; but so determined was the charge of the French, that the second line also gave way. The cavalry, however, was soon rallied, and advancing to the charge, the enemy, fearing to push the action too far, lest the main body of the confederate army should come up and attack him in the rear, retreated in some disorder.

1691 During the heat of this action a private of the English Life Guards, having penetrated through the first ranks of the enemy, perceived, at a short distance, Marshal Luxembourg, attended by ten or twelve of his staff: the Life Guardsman, with his pistol in his hand, rushed up to the Marshal with intent to shoot him; but his life was preserved by the interposition of his attendants, who killed the Life Guardsman.

The confederates continued their march to Chambron, and in a little time both armies retired into winter-quarters.

1692 King William returned to Holland in March, 1692, and soon after resumed the command of the confederate army. The first operation of importance was the investment of Namur by the French, commanded by Louis XIV. in person. On receiving information of the proceedings of the enemy, King William put his army in motion, with a view of raising the siege. On the advance of His Majesty, the Duke of Luxembourg, who covered the operations against Namur with an army of seventy thousand men, marched towards the Mehaine. On the 8th of June the two armies were in sight of each other, the river only remaining betwixt them. His Majesty resolved to cross the river and attack the enemy; but was prevented by heavy rains. The King being delayed in his progress, the Governor of Namur capitulated on the 20th of May. His Majesty was at this time encamped at Melle, from whence he marched to Genappe, thence to Halle, and on the 1st of August crossed the river Senne: Marshal Luxembourg was encamped on most

advantageous ground, his right on *Steenkirk*, left 1692
at Enghien, and his head-quarters at Hove. His Britannic Majesty resolved to attack him in his encampment.

Early on the morning of the 3d of August, 1692, the confederate army was put in motion. In the approach to the French position there were several defiles to pass, and ways to be made, which occupied the troops until ten o'clock; at which time the advance-column, commanded by the Prince of Würtemberg, attacked the enemy, gained possession of a wood in front of the right wing, and erected two batteries on little eminences, one on the right, and the other on the left of the wood. Under cover of the fire of these batteries the confederate troops marched up to the head of the defiles, where a small plain opened in front of them; and there they were ordered to halt, excepting the English Life Guards, horse and dragoons, and four infantry regiments, which were commanded to proceed to the right skirts of the wood; and three other corps of infantry, with the horse of the left wing, were posted upon the outside of the wood. The advance-column, supported by the seven infantry regiments, attacked the enemy's right, drove him beyond one of his batteries, and captured seven pieces of cannon. The enemy was also driven from three several hedges to the fourth, where the fire was kept up, muzzle to muzzle. This attack was, however, not sufficiently seconded and supported by the main body of the infantry, which, at the commencement of the action, was one mile in the rear; the ground was also so confined, and the enemy's

1692 troops so sheltered by hedges, ditches, and copses, that the cavalry could not act. The advance-guard and left wing were pressed by superior numbers. Every endeavour was made to bring up the main body, but, from hurry and anxiety, confusion ensued. The enemy was reinforced by an immense body of Dragoons, who charged with such fury, that they drove the advance-guard and left wing from the wood before a second line of battle could be formed.

The English Life Guards and other cavalry, on the right of the wood, maintained their ground for some time; but the other troops having given way, the Life Guards were compelled to retreat. Fresh troops arrived on the ground; but they were too late, and from the failure of the first attack King William saw the engagement could not be renewed, except under great disadvantage. He, therefore commanded a retreat, which was effected without molestation from the enemy, who followed at a short distance, until the confederates reached their ground at Halle. The Life Guards had Brigadier Sooles killed; Colonel Staples, Captain Pearce, Captain Bennefield, and Captain Jordan, wounded.

In this engagement the Horse Grenadier Guards dismounted and charged on foot, commanded by Lieutenant-Colonel Cholmondeley*, of the first troop of Life Guards, who was also wounded.

In the beginning of September detachments of Life Guards marched from the camp to take post at different stations on the road to the royal palace. On the 26th the King left the army under the

* Lieut.-Colonel George Cholmondeley, afterwards Baron Newburgh, and subsequently Earl of Cholmondeley.

command of the Elector of Bavaria, and repaired 1692
to Loo. Two days after the camp was broken up: the infantry marched to Marcenkerke, and the horse to Caure. In October the French invested Charleroi; but at the approach of part of the confederate army the enemy abandoned the siege. The Elector, having reinforced the place and thrown supplies into Aeth, distributed the army into winter-quarters. On the 15th of October King William sailed for England.

On the 23d of April, 1693, King William ar- 1693
rived in the Maese, and soon after joined the army. Early in the spring His Majesty, having thrown reinforcements into Liege, Maestricht, Huy, and Charleroi, took possession of Parck Camp; by which he defeated the French King's designs upon Brabant. The French, under Marshal Luxembourg, encamped at Molderd, where they remained until the 13th of July, and then marched for Heilisheim, in their way towards the Maese. King William detached the Prince of Würtemberg with a strong detachment to force the French lines between the Scheldt and the Lys; which he effected, and laid the country under contribution, as far as Lisle. The enemy invested Huy. King William marched to relieve the town; but when he reached Tongres he learnt that the garrison of Huy had capitulated. His Majesty then detached ten battalions to reinforce the garrison of Liege, and returned to Neer-Hespen. The confederates being much weakened by detachments from their army, the Duke of Luxembourg, who now exceeded them in numbers by

1693 thirty-five thousand men, marched against the King's camp. His Majesty drew up his army in order of battle. A slight entrenchment was raised to cover the troops occupying the space between the village Neer-Winden on the right and Neer-Landen on the left; and both these villages, with the villages of Läer on the right, and Dormal on the left, were occupied by the confederates.

At sunrise the following morning (July 19th,) the enemy's troops were drawn up in order of battle. About eight they attacked the villages of Läer and Neer-Winden with great fury. Twice they gained these posts, and twice they were repulsed*. They then attacked the left wing at Neer-Landen; and after a most obstinate struggle were forced to give way here also. During the early part of the day the confederates had the advantage at every point of attack; but the superior numbers of the enemy enabled him to bring up fresh troops, and he ultimately carried Neer-Landen. This success enabled Marshal Luxembourg to throw a large body of horse into the confederate's camp. Meanwhile he renewed his attacks on the right and different parts of the line with more success. These advantages were followed by new efforts, made with fresh troops. The confederates, after an obstinate resistance, were forced, by superior numbers, from their posts. Läer and Neer-Winden were taken; and the camp was immediately filled with French troops.

* In one of these attacks the Duke of Berwick, who was now holding an appointment in the French army, was, with several other officers, taken prisoner.

The Hanoverian and Dutch horse, in endeavouring 1693
to check the enemy, were broken. King William in person brought the English Life Guards and horse to their assistance. They fought with great gallantry, and for some time retarded the fate of the day. The Duke of Ormond, Colonel of the second troop of Life Guards, had his horse shot under him, was severely wounded, and taken prisoner. The infantry were rallied, and they stood firm, until their ammunition was expended. The French were at this time reinforced by twenty-two squadrons from Huy. King William, perceiving no chance of wresting the victory from the enemy, commanded a retreat, which was effected with much less loss than could have been expected, under the disadvantageous circumstances in which the confederate army was placed. The loss of the enemy in this engagement was so great that he reaped no solid advantages from gaining the battle. King William, when giving orders for the retreat, remained so long in the field that he was nearly surrounded by French troops, and was in great danger of being taken prisoner, when Lieutenant the Honorable Hatton Compton suddenly brought part of the third troop of Life Guards to the King's rescue, and by a gallant charge drove back the enemy, and held them in check until His Majesty retired; for which service he was immediately promoted to the rank of Colonel*.

The Duke of Luxembourg having been joined by a strong reinforcement from the Rhine, invested Charleroi, which capitulated on the 11th of Oc-

* Memoirs of the Honorable Hatton Compton.

1693 tober. Soon afterwards the confederate army went into winter-quarters, and King William returned to England. All the English horse were quartered at Ghent, excepting the Life Guards, who had their quarters at Breda.

In October, 1693, the Horse Grenadier Guards attached to each of the three English troops of Life Guards were embodied into *one troop*, of which Colonel George Cholmondeley was appointed Captain and Colonel, his commission bearing date the 4th of October, 1693. The troop of Horse Grenadier Guards continued to form a part of His Majesty's Life Guards, and to take a share in the duties performed by that corps.

1694 Early in the spring of 1694, reinforcements were sent from England to the army in Flanders. On the 14th of April the second troop of Life Guards, the Dutch regiment of Horse Guards, a great number of recruit-horses, with a train of artillery, embarked on the Thames, and sailed on the same day for Flanders. About the middle of May King William arrived in Holland. On the 3d of June His Majesty repaired to Bethlem Abbaye, near Louvain, the place appointed for the rendezvous of the troops. In this year the confederate army exceeded in numbers, to a small extent, the French army opposed to them; the enemy therefore acted upon the defensive, and, by great diligence, kept the confederates so far in check as to prevent their gaining any considerable advantage. Towards the close of the campaign King William commanded Huy to be besieged. The Governor surrendered the place on the 28th of September.

His Majesty quitted the camp on the 30th. Two 1694
of the troops of Life Guards began their march towards Breda, and in the middle of October both armies broke up for winter-quarters. The three English troops of Life Guards were quartered at Breda, the troop of Horse Grenadier Guards at Bois-le-Duc, and the Dutch troop of Life Guards at the Hague.

The death of Queen Mary, which took place on the 28th of December, 1694, did not prevent King William in the spring of the following year 1695
from taking the field in person. His Majesty arrived in Holland early in May, 1695.

After the death of Marshal Luxembourg, which took place in January, 1695, the chief command of the French army in Flanders was given to Marshal Villeroy, with an injunction to act upon the defensive; he therefore drew a new line between the Lys and the Scheldt, and made dispositions for covering Dunkirk, Ypres, Tournay, and Namur. The forces of the confederates were formed into two armies; the first consisted of seventy battalions of infantry, with eighty-two squadrons of horse and dragoons (including the brigade of Life Guards and Horse Grenadier Guards), commanded by King William in person, and was encamped between Thiele and Deynse. The other army was composed of sixteen battalions of foot and one hundred and thirty squadrons, under the Elector of Bavaria, and encamped at Zellich and Hamme. The confederates had also twenty battalions and ten squadrons, under Major-General Ellemberg, posted near Dixmude;

1695 and a body of Brandenburg and Dutch troops, under Baron de Heyden, encamped at Mehaigne.

King William, by various movements of the army, drew the enemy's force to the Flanders side of their fortified lines, then gave directions for the immediate investiture of Namur, marched his army to cover the siege, and superintended the operations in person. The Life Guards were with His Majesty during the progress of the siege, which was prosecuted with great ardour, and the garrison defended the place with equal spirit and firmness. Some outworks were taken by storm; considerable progress had been made, and all was ready for a general assault, when the Governor capitulated for the town on the 4th of August, and the French retired into the castle. The enemy marched a strong army towards Namur, with intent to raise the siege, but they found the confederates too strongly posted to admit of a chance of success; the French therefore retired, without hazarding an engagement. Operations against the castle were carried on with great vigour; the enemy made several furious sallies; some of the outworks were stormed by the allies and taken; but further proceedings were terminated, on the 1st of September, by the surrender of the castle.

About ten o'clock in the morning of the 5th of September, the garrison, which from fourteen thousand was reduced to five thousand five hundred and thirty-eight men, marched out. While passing through the confederate army, which was formed so as to make a lane, Marshal Boufflers

was arrested in the name of King William, by 1695
the Brigadier-General of the brigade of Life Guards, attended by twelve Life Guardsmen, as an hostage for the due performance of the terms of the capitulation of Dixmude and Deynse, which had been surrendered to the French, and the garrisons detained, contrary to the cartel. Shortly afterwards the army went into winter-quarters, and King William returned to England.

The winter-quarters of the troops of Life and Horse Grenadier Guards were the same as last year.

In the end of 1695, the French King made some preparations for a descent upon England, in favour of the late King James, who still resided in France, and was also suspected of having a knowledge of the existence of a plot to assassinate King William. The Generals resolved to retaliate upon France. In the beginning of March, 1696
1696, they sent a strong detachment of horse to amuse the enemy on the side of Charleroi; they also invested Dumont; then advanced with a considerable force against Givet, where the enemy had established vast magazines, reduced the town and magazines to ashes, and returned without interruption.

Towards the end of May, 1696, King William again placed himself at the head of the confederate forces in Flanders. The French took the field first; and, previous to the arrival of the German forces, were superior in numbers to the allies. The campaign was spent by both armies in observing each other, and endeavouring to possess themselves of the most advantageous

1696 camps. The French King had sent Monsieur Calliere to the Hague, with proposals towards concluding a general peace. There being no appearance of any action this campaign, on the 2d of August the Dutch troop of Life Guards was sent towards the royal palace at Loo; and detachments were posted on the road to escort His Majesty. The Life Guards occupied their usual winter-quarters.

1697 The French King assembled a numerous army in Flanders, and invested Aeth. King William took the field, but did not interrupt the proceedings of the enemy against Aeth, which surrendered in a few days after the trenches were opened. At this time (May the 31st) the quarters of King William were at Promelles, facing Nivelle and the wood of Maltha, which was covered by the brigade of Life Guards, the English Foot Guards, and the Royals. His Majesty took possession of an advantageous camp, and thus preserved Brussels from a siege, upon which the French Generals had determined. On the 20th of July a troop of Life Guards was sent to post itself in relays on the road towards the palace at Loo, and on the 3d of August His Majesty left the camp.

The peace of Ryswick was concluded on the 20th September, 1697; and the three troops of Life Guards, and the troop of Horse Grenadier Guards, returned to England in October of that year, took up their quarters in London and Westminster, and resumed their former duties, when the Scots troop proceeded to Edinburgh.

The fourth (or Dutch) troop of Life Guards also returned to London, and took its turn in the same duties. A detachment from each troop met the King at Greenwich, and attended him in his grand public entry into London, on the 16th of November. 1697

The Life Guards continued to accompany their Sovereign whenever he changed his place of residence, the same as in the preceding reigns; but the presence of the Dutch Guards did not prove agreeable to the nation, and in 1699 an Act of Parliament was passed which restricted the troops in English pay to His Majesty's natural born subjects. The King reviewed his Dutch Life Guards in Hyde Park on the 15th of March, and on the 24th they embarked for Holland. 1699

After the departure of the Dutch the King made great alterations in the uniform of his three English troops of Life Guards. The lace on the coats, which had for several years past been silver, edged with gold, was now ordered to be gold-lace only. The feathers worn in the hats of the private gentlemen had been discontinued more than twenty years; but the King now commanded the whole to wear feathers in their hats,—the first troop to have scarlet feathers, the second white, and the third green. The quantity of lace on the horse furniture was also considerably increased. After making these alterations, the King reviewed the brigade of Life Guards in Hyde Park on the 9th November, and expressed his admiration of the appearance and state of discipline of the corps*.

* 'On Thursday last the three troops of Life Guards marched

1702 At the commencement of the year 1702 orders were given for two squadrons of Life Guards to be ready for service abroad; at which time war with France was contemplated: but the decease of His Majesty, which took place on the 8th of March retarded the preparations for war, and the Life Guards attended the remains of their late Sovereign to Westminster Abbey, instead of accompanying him to the field.

'into Hide Park, and were drawn up by their respective Com
'manders, viz^{t}. His Grace the Duke of Ormond, the Right Hon^{ble}
'the Earl of Rivers, and the Right Hon^{ble}. the Earl of Albemarle
'The King came into the field between 12 and 1 a clock, with hi
'Highness the Prince of Denmark, his Highness the Duke o
'Gloucester, his Grace the Duke of Norfolk, his Grace the Duke
'Schomberg, the Earls of Marlborough, Romney, Feversham
'Jersey, Grantham, &^{ca}., and took a review of them, with which
'He was extreamly pleased. His Majesty rid through all th
'Ranks on a neat Barbary Horse, which was presented him by
'the Dey of Algiers; then he ordered them to file off, to the end
'that he might take particular notice of each Gentleman and his
'Horse as they passed before him: First, his Grace the Duke o
'Ormond, and his Officers, followed by the Gentlemen of his
'troop, all mounted on black Horses, in their scarlet Coates richly
'Laced, with white Feathers in their Hats, marched by the King
'and then the other troops, which were well mounted also, in
'their scarlet Coates richly Laced, having red and green
'Feathers in their Hats, passed the Review likewise. (The
'Holster Caps and Housings of the Three Troops were all
'covered with Lace). So that to the great satisfaction of His
'Majesty, and to the universal applause of the great Officers that
'Commanded them, they appeared (by the Account of all the
'Spectators) to be the finest Body of Men, and the compleatest
'Cloath'd and Accoutred, in the World. There were in the Park
'to see this fine Shew, by Computation, near 20,000 People, of
'both sexes, and above a thousand Coaches.'—*The Post-Boy* of
11*th November*, 1699.

'The Guards have now received their new Cloaths, which are
'extraordinarily grand, and they are generally thought to be the
'finest Body of Horse in Europe.'—*London Post*, 2*d Nov.* 1699.

CHAPTER V.

Accession of Queen Anne—War with France—A troop of Horse Grenadier Guards raised in Scotland—The Queen goes in state to St. Paul's—Standards and Colours taken at Blenheim deposited in Westminster Hall—Standards and Colours taken at Ramilies deposited in Guildhall—The Union of Scotland with England—Alarm of Foreign Invasion—Scots Life Guards march to London—Riots in London—Peace with France—Death of Queen Anne—Accession of George I.—Life Guards meet the King at Greenwich, and attend him in his grand Public Entry into London—His Majesty dines in the City, and goes in state to St. Paul's—Rebellion in Scotland—Camp in Hyde Park—The Prince of Wales reviews the Life Guards—War with France—The King reviews his Life Guards—The King of Spain fits out a Fleet to invade England—Riots in London—Prices of Commissions—Camp in Hyde Park—Funeral of the Duke of Marlborough—Changes of Quarters—Death of King George I.

A TROOP of Life Guards and a division of the troop of Horse Grenadier Guards attended the Heralds of Arms, on the 8th of March, 1702, when the accession of Her Majesty Queen Anne was proclaimed with the usual solemnities; and, on the 23d of the following month, the Life Guards were on duty at Her Majesty's Coronation, when they occupied their usual post on the line of procession, and the Gold Stick in Waiting was stationed next to the Queen. 1702

Her Majesty continued the course of foreign policy adopted by her predecessor, and declared war against France; but the Life Guards did not serve abroad in the campaigns which followed, nor were they employed on any of the expeditions during the war. The death of King William had revived the hopes of the Papists; and the parti-

1702 zans of the late King James, who died at St. Germains, on the 16th September, 1701, were now employed in conspiring to effect the restoration of his family with renewed vigour: the attendance of the entire brigade of Life Guards upon the Court was therefore deemed indispensable; and the Queen increased the strength of the Scots Guards by the addition of a troop of Horse Grenadier Guards, which was raised at Edinburgh, and attached to the Scots Troop of Life Guards.

On the Lord Mayor's day following Her Majesty proceeded in state to Cheapside, where a house had been prepared for her reception, from the balcony of which she saw the civic cavalcade pass along the streets. The Queen afterwards honoured the citizens with her presence at the entertainment in Guildhall. The following was the order of the procession on this occasion:—

The Knight Marshal with six attendants in scarlet; two coaches drawn by six horses—in the first were Pages of Honour, and in the second the Master of the Horse and Gold Stick in Waiting; the troop of Horse Grenadier Guards; the Yeomen of the Guard; Her Majesty, in a state coach covered with purple, drawn by eight horses, with purple and white harness, and escorted by the second troop of Life Guards; four coaches, in which were Maids of Honour, followed by an immense train of the carriages of the Nobility and Officers of State. The streets were lined by the Artillery Company and the Orange and Red Regiments of the London Militia.

Although the Life Guards were not employed 1702
in the field, yet the duties they performed were connected with the victories gained by Her Majesty's forces, which commenced, the first year of her reign, with the reduction of the forts of the port of Vigo by an expedition under the Duke of Ormond*, when Sir George Rooke forced an entrance with the fleet, and ten ships of war with eleven galleons were captured. A day of public thanksgiving, on account of this success, was appointed (12th November), when the Queen went in state to St. Paul's Cathedral, preceded by the Members of both Houses of Parliament.

The following order of procession was observed on this occasion: the Knight Marshal, on horseback, with his attendants; one of Her Majesty's coaches, with six horses, wherein were the Gentlemen Ushers; another of Her Majesty's coaches, wherein sat the Duke of Somerset, Master of the Horse, and the Duke of Ormond, Gold Stick in waiting; the troop of Horse Grenadier Guards; two more coaches, in which were Ladies and Maids of Honour; Her Majesty's Footmen; the Yeomen of the Guard, on foot; Her Majesty, in her state coach, drawn by eight horses; and, lastly, a troop of Life Guards. The streets were lined by the City Trained Bands; and two companies of Foot Guards were posted in the Cathedral.

---

* The Duke of Ormond was attended by upwards of twenty private gentlemen of the second troop of Life Guards, who were permitted to serve as volunteers in this expedition.

1704 The next public rejoicing was occasioned by the celebrated battle of Blenheim, which was fought on the 13th of August, 1704, when the confederate armies, under the Duke of Marlborough, obtained a most signal victory over the French army, commanded by Field-Marshal Tallard, who, with numerous other officers of rank and distinction, were made prisoners and brought to England. The 7th of September was appointed a day of public thanksgiving, when the Queen went in state to St. Paul's, attended by a squadron of her Life Guards. Her Majesty ordered the standards and colours taken on this occasion to be put up in Westminster Hall, as trophies of this splendid victory. They were accordingly conveyed thither from the Tower of London, on the
1705 3d January, 1705, in the following order:—

First, the troop of Grenadier Guards; then a detachment from each of the three troops of Life Guards, with thirty-four Life Guardsmen in the centre, each carrying one of the standards; next, a battalion of Foot Guards, with one hundred and twenty-eight pikemen in the centre, each carrying one of the colours.

The procession moved through the City, Strand, Pall Mall, and St. James's Palace, into the Park, where the Queen viewed them as they passed; forty-eight guns were twice fired in the Park during the time the procession was passing; then, marching through the Horse Guards, they proceeded to Westminster Hall, where the standards and colours were deposited.

The British Forces with their allies, under the Duke of Marlborough, having gained a complete victory over the French, Spaniards, and Bavarians, at Ramilies, in South Brabant, on Whitsunday, the 23d of May, 1706, the Queen, with her Life Guards, went in triumphant cavalcade to St. Paul's Cathedral, to return public thanks for the great success of her troops; and Her Majesty, at the request of the citizens of London, commanded the standards and colours taken from the enemy to be put up in Guildhall, as trophies of that victory. They were accordingly conducted thither, on the 19th December, 1706, by the Life Guards, Horse Grenadier Guards, and a battalion of Foot Guards, in the same order as the standards and colours taken at the battle of Blenheim were conducted to Westminster Hall in the preceding year. 1706

A day of public thanksgiving was set apart, in 1707, for an event of equal importance to a victory in the field; namely, the Acts of Parliament for the Union of Scotland with England having passed and become law. Her Majesty commanded the standards of her Guards to be altered accordingly, by the 1st of May, on which day a squadron of Life Guards and a division of Horse Grenadier Guards attended the Queen to St. Paul's Cathedral, to return thanks for the consummation of this union of the two kingdoms. But neither the success of Her Majesty's forces abroad, nor the union of her councils at home, prevented the adherents of the late King James II.'s family from endea- 1707

1707 vouring to effect its restoration to the throne of Great Britain.

1708 In the early part of the year 1708 the King of France fitted out a fleet, and embarked troops to invade England, in favour of the pretended Prince of Wales, son of the late King James II. The expedition, with the Pretender on board, sailed from Dunkirk on the 17th of March of that year, with intent to land the troops in Scotland. To oppose this invasion, the first and second troops of Life Guards, a squadron of Horse Grenadier Guards, the Royal Regiment of Horse Guards (Blues), a battalion of Foot Guards, and several regiments of foot, were ordered to march towards Scotland. The Life Guards and Horse Grenadier Guards left London on the 15th of March; and ten English Regiments were ordered to return from Holland. The enemy having, however, been chased by an English fleet, left the British shores in haste, without effecting a landing, and bent their course back to Dunkirk.

1709 The alarm of foreign invasion having subsided, the Life Guards returned to London; and, as the Union of Scotland with England was effected, it was not deemed necessary to retain the Scots Life and Horse Grenadier Guards at Edinburgh, where they had been a guard of honour and safety to the Parliament, and also to the Lord High Commissioner, as the representative of the Sovereign: they therefore marched from Scotland, and in February, 1709, were quartered at Kingston-upon-Thames. Both troops were now furnished with clothing

smiliar to that worn by the English troops, and were 1709
mustered at Hampton Court on the 15th of April. On the 10th of May the whole corps of Life Guards and Horse Grenadier Guards (both English and Scots) were reviewed in Hyde Park; after which the Scots troops took their turn of duty with the English troops. The Scots troop of Life Guards was numbered the fourth troop, but was frequently called the Union Troop; the Scots troop of Grenadiers was numbered the second troop of Horse Grenadier Guards; and the establishment of both troops was assimilated to that of the English troops.

The civil power has frequently been found in- 1710
sufficient to suppress the outrages of the populace of London when excited by designing men, on which occasions the Life Guards have usually been called out to restore order. A case of this description occurred in 1710, when Parliament brought Dr. Sacheverel to trial for preaching and publishing two sermons which contained doctrines deemed dangerous to the state. On the evening of the 1st of March a number of the Doctor's adherents broke into the dissenters' meeting-houses, pulled down the pulpits, pews, seats, and casements, and made fires of them in the streets; also plundered the houses of many respectable dissenters*. Her

* 'Upon the first notice of these disorders the Earl of Sunder-
'land, Principal Secretary of State, made his report to the Queen,
'who commanded his Lordship forthwith to send the Horse and
'Foot Guards to disperse the mob; and the Earl representing the
'danger of leaving Her Majesty's sacred person unguarded at

1710 Majesty commanded her Guards to turn out and disperse the rioters, and Captain Horsey, who commanded the Queen's Life Guard at the Palace, having first sent a party of Horse Grenadier Guards to secure the Bank, proceeded with his Guard in quest of the rioters, whom he found in the act of demolishing a meeting-house in Blackfriars, and although he met with considerable resistance at the first, yet he succeeded in capturing the ring-leaders, and dispersing the remainder without causing loss of life. Such precautions were afterwards adopted as kept the populace in awe during the remainder of the trial.

1713 War with France was terminated in 1713, by the treaty of Utrecht, when the religious dissensions of preceding years were forgotten in the joy which this event produced. A troop of Life Guards and the Heralds of Arms met at St. James's Palace at one o'clock, on the 5th of May, when, Her Majesty having first sheathed the Sword of

---

'that time (it being between ten and eleven o'clock at night), Her 'Majesty courageously answered, "God would be her guard." 'The Earl being returned to his office at the Cockpit, where were 'also the Lord Chancellor, the Duke of Newcastle, and some 'other Noblemen, his Lordship sent for Captain Horsey, an 'Exempt, who then commanded the Guard, and ordered him to 'mount immediately, and go and disperse the mob. The Captain 'made some scruple to obey the orders unless he were relieved, 'alleging he was the Queen's Body Guard, and must be an-'swerable for any accident that might happen. He was told it 'was the Queen's express command; and both the Earl and the 'Lord Chancellor, representing the danger of delays, he acquiesced, 'upon a promise that the Secretary would give him his orders in 'writing.'—*History of Queen Anne.*

State, proclamation of peace was made with sound of trumpet and beat of drum. The proclamation was afterwards read at the usual places, amidst the acclamations of shouting thousands, who crouded the streets and houses, while the ringing of bells, illuminations, bonfires, and other public displays welcomed the return of peace. 1713

The Queen did not long survive the termination of the war. On the 30th of July, 1714, her Majesty's indisposition assumed so serious an aspect that her speedy demise appeared inevitable, when extraordinary measures were adopted to insure the peaceable accession of the house of Hanover. A troop of Life Guards and the Heralds of Arms were kept in constant readiness to proclaim the Elector of Brunswick King of Great Britain at a moment's notice; all military officers on leave of absence were ordered to their posts; and an express was sent to Hanover to request His Highness would be pleased to hasten over to England. The decease of her Majesty took place on the 1st of August, and King George I. was proclaimed the same day with the usual solemnities; a number of the nobility in their coaches, with the Lord Mayor and Court of Aldermen, assisting in the ceremony. 1714

His Majesty, King George I., arrived at Greenwich on the 17th of September, where he landed about seven o'clock in the evening, and was received by the Gold Stick in Waiting and the Lords of the Regency, at the head of a detachment of one hundred Life Guards and fifty Horse Grenadier Guards, furnished in equal proportions from each

1714 troop. On the 19th, the Guard at the Horse Guards was furnished by the Royal Regiment of Horse Guards (Blues), and the whole of the corps of Life and Horse Grenadier Guards marched to Greenwich, to attend the King in his grand public entry into London on the following day.

About mid-day, on the 20th of September, His Majesty, accompanied by His Royal Highness the Prince and the Gold Stick in Waiting, with the Life and Horse Grenadier Guards, set out from Greenwich, and was met at St. Margaret's Hill, Southwark, by the Lord Mayor, Aldermen, Sheriffs, and Officers of the City of London, in their robes, from whence the whole proceeded to St. James's Palace in the following order :—

The Horse Grenadier Guards formed the advance-guard, and were followed by a detachment of the Artillery Company, in buff coats : next came the two City Marshals, on horseback, with their men on foot; two Trumpeters on horseback; the Sheriff's Officers, on foot, with javelins in their hands; two Trumpeters on horseback; the Lord Mayor's Officers on foot; two Trumpeters on horseback; the City Banner, borne by the Water-Bailiff on horseback; the City Officers on horseback; the four Attorneys; the Solicitor and the Remembrancer; the two Secondaries; the Comptroller; the Common Pleaders; the Judges; the Town Clerk; the Common Serjeant and the Chamberlain; two Trumpeters; the King's Banner borne by the Common Hunt; the Common Cryer and the City Sword-Bearer; the Sheriffs and Alder-

men, with their Beadles, and two servants, each in splendid liveries: then came the coaches of the Nobility and great Officers of State, with six horses each, in number about two hundred: then the Knight Marshal's Men; the King's Trumpets and Kettle-drums; Pursuivants of Arms; Heralds of Arms; Kings of Arms; Serjeants at Arms; the Recorder; the Lord Mayor, bearing the City Sword, and supported by Garter King of Arms, and the Usher of the Black Rod; His Majesty and the Prince, in a coach; the Yeomen of the Guard; the King's Footmen and Equerries; and a Guard of Honour of the Life Guards, which was followed by the remainder of the Corps. The Southwark Trained Bands lined the way to the foot of London Bridge, the City Trained Bands from the bridge to the Royal Exchange, and the several Companies, with their Ensigns, from thence to St. Paul's, where the Children of Christ's Hospital stood. From St. Paul's to Temple Bar was guarded by the remainder of the City Trained Bands; and from thence to the Strand by the Steward, High Bailiff, Burgesses, Constables, and Beadles of Westminster, with the Westminster Militia; and the remainder of the route to St. James's Palace was lined by the Foot Guards. 1714

King George I. did not make any alteration in the duties performed by the Guards. The troops of Life Guards and Horse Grenadier Guards occupied their usual post at the King's Coronation, on the 20th of October; on the 29th they furnished the usual escort for His Majesty, when he pro-

1714 ceeded into the City, and attended the Banquet at Guildhall, on the Lord Mayor's day.

1715 On the 20th of January, 1715, a squadron of Life Guards attended the King to St. Paul's Cathedral, to return public thanks for his peaceful accession to the throne. The tranquillity of the kingdom was, however, soon afterwards disturbed by the adherents of the Stuart family.

The dissensions occasioned in Scotland by the Union, which, by certain parties, was considered a national grievance, had not been wholly appeased. The Catholics in the Highlands were enemies to the Protestant succession. Some of the nobility, and other persons in England, were also desirous of seeing the Pretender on the throne, and eventually they determined to take up arms in his cause. In September, 1715, the Earl of Mar assembled 300 of his own vassals, proclaimed the son of the late King James II. King of Great Britain, and set up his standard on Brae-Mar. In October, the Earl of Derwentwater took the field with a body of horse, and, being joined by some gentlemen from the borders of Scotland, proclaimed the Pretender at Warkworth, Morpeth, and other places; then, retiring northward, they were joined by 200 Scottish horse under Viscount Kenmuir, and the Earls of Carnworth and Wintown. The rebel forces now gradually increased, and the Earl of Mar was soon at the head of 10,000 men.

Measures were taken at Court to suppress this rebellion: many Lords and Commoners were apprehended, and troops were sent to the north. The

Life Guards, however, did not leave the metropolis ; 1715
but as their quarters in London were widely distributed, they were encamped in Hyde Park, together with a part of the Foot Guards; and the anniversary of the Prince of Wales's birth occurring while the troops were in camp, they celebrated it with extraordinary festivity*. While these rejoicings were taking place in Hyde Park, a division of the rebels, under General Foster, were on the march from Penrith to Preston, where they were surrounded and attacked by the King's troops, whom they, at first, repulsed ; but the royal forces having been reinforced, the rebels surrendered at discretion. On the same day that the rebels surrendered at Preston a battle was fought, near Dumblain, between the royal forces under the Earl of Argyle and the rebels under the Earl of Mar, in which about 500 men were killed of each party, and both the commanders claimed a victory. At length the Pretender himself arrived in Scotland, when he found his forces reduced to a small number, destitute of money, arms, ammunition, and provision; and, being closely pressed by the King's troops, he fled to the continent, with the leaders in the rebellion, and

* The Life Guards had an ox roasted whole at the head of the first troop standard, and 500 lbs. of pudding, with two hogsheads of wine, and two of ale. The Foot Guards had a guinea a company to drink the Prince's health. Volleys of cannon and small arms were fired in the camp. In the evening the soldiers were assembled within illuminated circles, and drank many loyal healths with repeated huzzas.'—*St. James's Evening Post, Nov. 4th,* 1715.

1715 the common people dispersed. In December the camp in Hyde Park was broken up, and the Life Guards returned to their former quarters; from whence they occasionally sent detachments to the north, in charge of specie for the payment of the army in Scotland.

1716 In 1716 His Majesty visited Hanover, when the Prince of Wales, who was left guardian of the kingdom, reviewed the brigade of Life and Horse Grenadier Guards in Hyde Park (21st November), and expressed his admiration of their appearance and discipline*.

1718 On the 17th of November, 1718, a squadron of Life and Horse Grenadier Guards attended the Heralds of Arms, while proclaiming His Majesty's declaration of war against Spain.

1719 On the 27th of February, 1719, the King reviewed the Life Guards in Hyde Park, and, shortly afterwards, they received orders to be ready to march at a moment's notice, and every preparation was made for their taking the field. The king of Spain had fitted out a fleet and embarked troops, with intent to invade England in favour of the Pretender; but the fleet was dispersed and disabled by a storm, and the purpose of the expedition defeated.

---

* The Prince, seeing the good order the troops were in, complimented the Commanding Officers, and told them to this effect: that he could now send his father word he had reviewed his Guards; and, to his great pleasure and delight, he could assure him that he had seen one of the finest bodies of men, both in their persons and appearance, as well as in their exercise, that the world can produce.—*British Gazetteer, 24th November*, 1716.

The expectation of foreign invasion having ceased, the Spitalfields weavers raised a commotion in the metropolis, which the civil power was found unable to quell, and the Life Guards were called out. A great importation of foreign silks and printed calicoes having thrown a number of weavers out of employ, about four thousand of them assembled in a riotous manner, and, dividing themselves into companies, they dispersed, and proceeded from street to street, committing great outrages, burning all the foreign silks and calicoes in the shops, stopping all the women they met who had foreign silks or calicoes on, and cutting their clothes to pieces*. The Lord Mayor closed the City gates, and called the Trained Bands to arms; and the Life Guards arriving speedily at the scene of confusion, after some resistance on the part of the weavers†, order was restored. The weavers now meditated the destruction of the calico printer's presses, at Lucem, in Surrey, and several hundreds left London for that purpose; but they were overtaken and dispersed by the Life Guards. The disposition evinced by the weavers to resume these outrages caused the Guards much extra duty for some time. 1719

In February, 1720, His Majesty issued a regula- 1720

* One of the weavers was killed by a butcher, with his cleaver, in defence of his wife's calico gown.—*Weekly Journal.*

† One of the weavers, attempting to unhorse a Life Guardsman, was killed.—*Original Weekly Journal.*

1720 tion*, fixing the amount of purchase-money to be paid for regimental commissions in the army: the following were the regulated prices for the troops of Life Guards and Horse Grenadier Guards:—

* 'Whatever Officer shall desire leave to sell shall be obliged 'to resign his Commission, at the rates and on the conditions here- 'after mentioned, to which end the seller is not to be admitted, in 'any manner whatsoever, in the recommendation of his successor.

'II. That no Officer above the degree of a Lieutenant be admitted 'as a purchaser, whereby he may obtain any higher rank, unless he 'hath served as a Commissioned Officer upwards of ten years.

'III. That no Colonel shall sell but to such as have rank as 'Colonel or Lieutenant-Colonel; and no Lieutenant-Colonel but 'to such as have rank of Major; no Major but to such as have rank 'of Captain; no Captain but to such as have rank of Lieutenant; 'and no Lieutenant but to a Cornet or Ensign.

'IV. That every Officer, having leave to purchase any higher 'Commission, shall be at liberty to dispose of his then present Com- 'mission, at the prices hereafter mentioned and according to the 'preceding rules.

'To avoid any doubt, it is declared, that Captains of Horse, Dra- 'goons, and Foot, as well as Lieutenants in the Foot Guards, may 'be admitted to purchase Companies in either of the three Regi- 'ments of Guards, and the Ensigns to purchase the posts of Lieu- 'tenants, subject to these regulations and the prices hereafter 'mentioned.

'Every Officer desiring leave to dispose of his Commission shall 'sign such his request, and that he is content to resign at the price 'fixed, and lodge the same at the War Office, that a successor may 'be appointed by His Majesty.

'His Majesty hath approved of the foregoing rules and following 'prices of Commissions; nevertheless subject to such alterations 'and variations as His Majesty, in his good pleasure, shall from time to time think fit.

'By His Majesty's Command,
(Signed) 'GEORGE TREBY.'

Whitehall,
27th February, 1719-20.

LIFE GUARDS.

	Prices of Commissions. £.	s.	d.
Captain and Colonel			
Lieutenant and Lieutenant-Colonel . .	4,000	0	0
Cornet	3,400	0	0
Guidon	3,200	0	0
Exempt	1,600	0	0
Brigadier	1,000	0	0
Sub-Brigadier	500	0	0
Chaplain			
Adjutant	500	0	0
Surgeon			

1720

HORSE GRENADIER GUARDS.

Captain and Colonel			
Lieutenant and Lieutenant-Colonel . .	3,600	0	0
Major	2,900	0	0
Lieutenant and Captain	2,000	0	0
Guidon and Captain	1,600	0	0
Sub-Lieutenant	900	0	0
Chaplain			
Adjutant	270	0	0
Surgeon			

The private men of the troops of Life Guards purchased their appointments, which they held by indenture. There does not appear to have been any fixed price; but by the Troop Register, in which the amount each man paid is set down against his name, the sum of £105. 13*s*. 6*d*. appears generally to have been paid.

Earl Stanhope, Principal Secretary of State, having been taken suddenly ill, on the 4th February, 1721, while attending his duties in Parliament, died the next day, and His Majesty commanded that a squadron of Life Guards, a squadron of Grenadier Guards, and two battalions of Foot Guards, should attend the removal of his corpse from London to Chevening, for interment, which took place the 17th of the same month. 1721

1722 The friends of the Stuart family were, notwithstanding their previous disasters, still engaged in conspiring the overthrow of the existing government; information of which having been received by the King, camps were again formed in various parts of the country, and the troops kept in constant readiness to act upon any emergency. The Foot Guards encamped in Hyde Park on the 10th of May, 1722. They were joined by the Life Guards on the following day, and, on the 15th, by twenty field-pieces from the Tower. The anniversary of His Majesty's birth-day was celebrated on the 28th May, when the superior officers strove to outvie each other in testifying their loyalty*: the artillery in the park fired three rounds, and the troops fired three *feux-de-joie*.

On the 9th of August the troops attended the funeral of that celebrated British commander, the Duke of Marlborough. The following account of the procession is taken from the London Gazette of 10th August, 1722.

The procession was led by the Horse Grenadier Guards, followed by detachments from the first and third troops of Life Guards, and two companies of Cannoniers and Bombardiers: next came a detachment of the third Foot Guards; the first Foot Guards; five Brigadier-Generals, two Major-Generals, and two Lieutenant-Generals; the Commander-in-Chief, Master-General of the Ordnance,

* There are to be extraordinary rejoicings in the park. The Earl of Cadogan gives three or four oxen, to be roasted whole, for the soldiers; as does Lord Herbert and others to their troops and regiments.—*British Gazetteer.*

and the Colonel of the first Foot Guards, followed 1722
by the Adjutant-General and Quarter-Master-General; the six Aides-de-Camp to the Commander-in-Chief; and then the Grenadier Company of the first Foot Guards. All the officers were in military mourning; the colours furled and wrapped in cypress; the drums covered with black; the trumpets covered with cypress, and having banners of the arms of the deceased.

The military were followed by the Porter of the Herald's office and eight Conductors, with black staves in their hands; seventy-three Chelsea Pensioners, in black gowns; Trumpeters and Kettle-drums; the first Standard; a mourning-horse, covered with black, and having plumades before and behind; forty Men, in mourning-cloaks; two Trumpeters; Rouge Croix, Pursuivant of Arms; the Guidon; second mourning-horse; forty Men, in mourning cloaks; two Trumpeters; Rouge Dragon, Pursuivant of Arms; the Banner of Woodstock; third mourning-horse; two Trumpeters; Blue Mantle, Pursuivant of Arms; his Grace's Banner, as Prince of the Empire; fourth mourning-horse; forty Men, in black cloaks; the Secretary and Chaplains of the deceased; two Trumpeters, in the King's livery; Portcullis, Pursuivant of Arms; Banner of the Order of the Garter; fifth mourning-horse; forty Men, in black cloaks; the Chamberlain, Steward, and Comptroller to the deceased; three Trumpeters, in His Majesty's livery; Chester, Herald of Arms; the great Banner of his Grace's full arms; the chief mourning-horse covered with velvet.

722 The Spurs and Gauntlets, carried by Somerset, Herald of Arms.

The Helmet and Crest, carried by Lancaster, Herald of Arms.

The Targe and Sword, carried by Windsor, Herald of Arms.

His Grace's Surcoat of Arms, carried by Norroy, King of Arms.

The Body, in an open chariot, drawn by eight horses: upon the Pall was laid a suit of armour, with a General's truncheon in the right hand, the Great Collar of the Garter about the neck, and the Garter on the leg; on each side of the chariot were five Captains. After the chariot a horse of state, caparisoned in cloth of gold; then Garter, King of Arms; followed by the Chief Mourner in a coach; two Earls in a coach; eight Dukes in four coaches; two Earls in a coach; four Earls in two coaches; a horse of honour; the King's coach; the Prince of Wales's coach; and after them a long train of coaches of the nobility; and, lastly, detachments of the second and fourth troops of Life Guards. While service was performing in Westminster Abbey the troops proceeded to St. James's Park, and, upon a signal that the body was deposited in the vault, fired three volleys, and then returned to the camp.

The four troops of Life Guards and two troops of Horse Grenadier Guards were reviewed by His Majesty on the 20th of August: on the 28th they furnished an escort for the King, on the first stage of his journey to Salisbury; and the Royal Horse Guards (Blues) attended the King the remainder of

the way: on the same day a detachment of Life Guards proceeded to Portsmouth to meet His Majesty there, and escort him back to London. The Life Guards left the camp in the beginning of October, and one of the troops of Horse Grenadier Guards marched into quarters in Kent. 1722

Troops were again encamped in Hyde Park and other places in the summer of 1723. On the 3d of August the Life Guards were reviewed in Hyde Park. The first troop of Horse Grenadier Guards was quartered at Maidstone, where it remained until April, 1724, and then returned to London; when the second troop marched to Hertford and Ware. In the spring of 1725 the first troop of Horse Grenadier Guards marched to Reading and Henly, and the second troop returned to London. 1723 1724 1725

Notwithstanding His Majesty's age, he continued to take the diversion of hunting, on which occasions he was attended by a small escort of his Life Guards. The King also frequently went out with his fowling-piece, and then detachments were stationed at all the avenues of the Park; the last instance on record occurred on the 18th of August, 1726, when the Life Guards were stationed at the avenues of Richmond Park, while His Majesty took the diversion of shooting. 1726

On the 2d of June 1727, the King was escorted to Greenwich by the Life Guards, where he embarked for Holland with intent to visit Hanover, but was taken ill on the road, and died at Osnaburg, on the 11th June, in the sixty-eighth year of his age, and the thirteenth year of his reign. 1727

CHAPTER VI.

Accession of George II.—Duties of the Life Guards at the commencement of this reign—Marriage of the Princess Royal—Marriage of the Prince of Wales—Reviews—Strength of Royal Escorts—War on the Continent—Life Guards embark for Flanders—Campaign in 1743—Battle of Dettingen—Campaign in 1744—Campaign in 1745—Battle of Fontenoy—Rebellion in Scotland—Life Guards return to England—The Third and Fourth Troops disbanded—Peace of Aix-la-Chapelle—Quarter-Masters and Corporals of Horse appointed—The Standard of the Second Troop of Life Guards ordered to be Blue—Death of King George II.—The Officers ordered to wear mourning—Funeral of his late Majesty.

1727 A TROOP of Life Guards, a troop of Horse Grenadier Guards, with the Ministers of State and a great number of the nobility, met the Heralds of Arms at Leicester House on the 15th of June, where King George II. was proclaimed King of Great Britain with the customary ceremony. The troops of Life and Horse Grenadier Guards were reviewed by the King on the 27th of July; on the 11th of October they occupied their usual post at the Coronation of their Majesties; and on the Lord Mayor's day following a detachment escorted the King and Queen to Cheapside, where their Majesties saw the procession of the new Chief Magistrate pass, and afterwards proceeded to Guildhall, and honoured the citizens with their presence at the banquet.

1728 Their Majesties resided occasionally at St. James's Palace, also at Kensington, Hampton Court, Richmond, Windsor, and sometimes, for

short periods, at Newmarket; and were attended 1728
at these places by parties of Life and Horse Grenadier Guards, in numbers varying from two to three hundred men; but the travelling escorts were usually furnished by the regiments of Horse and Dragoons. On the 1st of June, 1728, an escort of Life Guards attended the King from Richmond to Datchet Common, where His Majesty reviewed the Earl of Stair's regiment of Dragoons. On the 10th of July the brigade of Life and Horse Grenadier Guards was reviewed by the King in Hyde Park, when the whole appeared in new clothing.

The uniformity of the duties performed by the 1729
Life Guards at this period leaves little to record, unless a repetition of the same circumstances was continued. His Majesty frequently visited his German dominions, and during his absence the Queen was attended by the same number of Guards as when the King was present. Her Majesty's escort consisted of one Brigadier, one Trumpeter, and twelve private gentlemen of the Life Guards, with one Corporal and six privates of the Horse Grenadier Guards.

On the 20th of May, 1730, the King reviewed 1730
the corps of Life and Horse Grenadier Guards in Hyde Park; also on the 30th of June in the fol- 1731
lowing year, when a squadron of General Wade's regiment of Horse furnished the guard at the Horse Guards during the review.

In 1732 the strength of the escort which at- 1732
tended the Princes in their amusement of hunting was, for a short time, reduced to four private

1733 gentlemen. At this period it appears to have been a rule to bring into the King's presence all men intended for the Life Guards before they were received. On the 1st of August, 1733, several men were taken to Hampton Court and shewn to the King, and His Majesty approved of them for the Life Guards.

1734 The marriage of the Princess Royal with his Highness the Prince of Orange took place at St. James's Palace on the 14th of March, 1734, when a detachment from each of the six troops of Life and Horse Grenadier Guards, on foot, in stockings and shoes, was stationed within the Palace. On the 29th of June the brigade was reviewed by His Majesty, who was pleased to express great satisfaction at the appearance and discipline of the whole.

1735 The kingdom was at this period infested with robbers, assassins, and incendiaries; robberies on the highway in open day were of common occurrence, and the daring feats of Turpin and Rob Roy were a theme of general conversation. Every member of the Royal Family, when travelling, or even taking a short ride, was invariably attended by an escort*, and the vicinity of the Palaces was patrolled by the Guards. So daring were the highwaymen become, that on the 8th of June, 1735, the Countess of Stafford was stopped and

* In the reign of George III., when the state of society had become much improved, the junior members of the Royal Family ceased to have escorts, except on occasions of State.

robbed, when returning in her carriage, attended by four footmen, from Her Majesty's drawing-room. Lady Stafford returned to Court, and a party of Life Guards was ordered to escort her Ladyship home. 1735

On the 27th of April, 1736, a party of Life Guards escorted the Princess Augusta of Saxe Gotha into London, where she arrived about two o'clock, and was married the same evening to the Prince of Wales. Detachments of Life and Horse Grenadier Guards were stationed in the Palace during the ceremony as usual. 1736

The brigade was reviewed in Hyde Park by His Majesty, on the 25th of June, 1737; and again on the 24th of June, 1738; and also on the 23d of June, 1739: on the last occasion their duties were taken by the King's Own Regiment of Horse during the review. On the 23d of October following two squadrons attended the Heralds of Arms while making proclamation of war against Spain. 1737 1738 1739

In June, 1740, the second and third troops of Life Guards, and first troop of Horse Grenadier Guards, were encamped on Hounslow Heath. 1740

On the 17th of February, 1741, His Majesty established, by regulation, the strength of the Guards which were to attend the Royal Family when they proceeded abroad. The following is a copy of the detail contained in the regulation, which was communicated to the Life Guards on the 19th of February by the Earl of Effingham, Gold Stick in Waiting. 1741

1741 *STRENGTH OF ESCORTS.*

	Life Guards.				Grenadier Guards.		
	Exempt.	Subaltern.	Trumpeter.	Gentlemen.	Serjeant.	Corporal.	Privates.
For the King	1	1	1	24	1	1	12
For the Prince of Wales .	..	1	..	8	..	..	2
For the Princess of Wales .	..	..	..	7	..	..	2
For the Duke	..	..	..	7	..	..	2
For the Princes, when together or separate . . .	..	..	..	7	..	..	2
For the Family of the Prince of Wales, when together or separate	..	..	..	3	..	..	2

On the death of Charles VI., Emperor of Germany, he was succeeded in his hereditary dominions by his eldest daughter, the Archduchess Maria Theresa, married to the Grand Duke of Tuscany; when the King of Prussia, taking advantage of the unprotected state of her territory, entered Silesia at the head of 20,000 men, and wrested from her certain fiefs to which his family laid claim. The Elector of Bavaria refused to acknowledge the Archduchess as Queen of Hungaria and Bohemia, alleging his own pretensions to those countries, as the descendant of the Emperor Ferdinand I.: in these claims he was supported by Louis XV., on condition of having additional territory ceded to France; and 30,000 French troops marched to Germany to assist the Elector. A French army also assembled on the Rhine. The Queen made requisition to the King of Great Britain for 12,000

men, stipulated by treaty; when His Majesty, re- 1741
solving to espouse her cause, ordered the subsidiary troops of Denmark and Hesse-Casel to be in readiness to march to her assistance, and sent her £300,000, granted by Parliament.

In 1742, the King, having determined to make 1742
a powerful diversion in favour of the Queen of Hungary, ordered an army of 16,000 men, under the Earl of Stair, to embark for Flanders; and, having resolved to command these forces in person, he sent two troops of Life Guards and one of Horse Grenadier Guards with the expedition*.

---

* This expedition consisted of the following corps:—
The third and fourth troops of His Majesty's Life Guards and the second troop of Horse Grenadier Guards.
The Royal Regiment of Horse Guards.
The King's Horse (now the 1st or King's Dragoon Guards).
Ligonier's Horse (now the 7th Dragoon Guards).
Hawley's Dragoons „ 1st Dragoons).
Campbell's „ „ 2d „
Honeywood's Dragoons (now the 3d Light Dragoons).
Sir Robert Rich's „ „ 4th „
Cadogan's „ „ 6th Dragoons).
Cope's „ „ 7th Hussars).
Three Battalions of Foot Guards:—
Howard's Foot (now the 3d Regiment of Foot).
Cornwallis's „ „ 11th „
Duroure's „ „ 12th „
Pulteney's „ „ 13th „
Bligh's „ „ 20th „
Campbell's „ „ 21st „
Peers's „ „ 23d „
Bragg's „ „ 28th „
Handasyde's „ „ 31st „
Huske's „ „ 32d „
Johnson's „ „ 33d „
Ponsonby's „ „ 37th „
In all 16,334 effective men, under the command of Field Marshal

1742 The brigade of Life and Horse Grenadier Guards was reviewed by His Majesty in Hyde Park, on the 23d of June. In the beginning of August the third and fourth troops of Life Guards, and the second troop of Horse Grenadier Guards, embarked for foreign service; and, having landed at Ostend, they marched from thence to Ghent.

Soon after the arrival of the army in Flanders it was joined by 16,000 Hanoverian and Hessian troops in British pay; but the indecisive conduct of the States-General of Holland retarded all active operations until the season was far advanced, when the British forces took up their winter-quarters in Flanders, and the Hanoverians and Hessians in Luxemburg and Liege.

1743 In February, 1743, the army marched from its winter-quarters, in divisions, for the Rhine; excepting the British Life Guards and other cavalry, which remained at Brussels till the 1st of May, when they marched, and, about the end of that month, joined the allies near Hochst, on the Maine. In order to prevent the junction of the British troops with the forces of Prince Charles of Lorraine, the King of France sent an army to oppose Prince Charles if he attempted to pass the Rhine, and 60,000 men, under Marshal Noailles, to make head against the allies. Marshal Noailles having

---

the Earl of Stair, who had under him Lieutenant-Generals Honeywood, the Earl of Dunmore, and Campbell; Major-Generals Howard, Cope, Ligonier, Hawley, and the Earl of Albemarle; Brigadiers Cornwallis, Bragg, Pulteney, Huske, Ponsonby, and Frampton, with the Earls of Effingham and Rothes.

taken post above Frankfort, the Earl of Stair ad- 1743
vanced the allied army, and formed a strong camp between the River Maine and the Forest d'Armstadt; from whence, with a view of securing the navigation of the Upper Maine, he proceeded, by a forced march, to Aschaffenburg, where he established his head-quarters. In consequence of the Austrian troops not co-operating cordially with his Lordship, the enemy were enabled to seize several strong posts on the Maine, by which the supplies of forage and provision were cut off, and the army reduced to great extremity.

The arrival of His Royal Highness the Duke of Cumberland, and subsequently of His Britannic Majesty, were hailed with joy by the army. The King being informed that the enemy designed to cut off his communication with a reinforcement of 12,000 Hanoverian and Hessian troops, which had arrived at Hanau, His Majesty resolved to march thither with a view to effect a junction with them, and also to procure provisions and forage, of which the army was in great need.

On the 16th of June (O. S.), at day-break, the army commenced its march in two columns. The advance-guard consisted of British and Austrian cavalry, and the rear-guard of British Foot Guards, Lunenburg infantry, and Hanoverian cavalry, with some artillery. The instant the allies quitted Aschaffenburg the enemy took possession of the town. As the river only separated the two armies, and the line of march of the allies lay partly along the margin of the stream, Marshal

1743 Noailles erected batteries on the opposite side, which greatly annoyed them on the march; but the British and Hanoverian artillery answered the fire of the enemy, and the army continued its route. On arriving below Klein Ostein, it was ascertained that the French had crossed the River Maine, and taken up a strong position to oppose the progress of the allies. The enemy had the village of *Dettingen* on their right, a morass in the centre, and a wood on their left, with a narrow pass before them. The King commanded a line to be formed parallel to the enemy, and while executing this movement, the army was exposed to a heavy cannonade. The Life and Horse Grenadier Guards formed one brigade, under the command of the Earl of Crawford (Colonel of the fourth troop of Life Guards), and were posted near the centre of the line*. His Lordship, being Gold Stick in Waiting, had charge

* Our brigade was in the centre of the front, the hottest place of all, and accordingly we suffered more than any one squadron in the field. We were exposed to the fire of the enemy's cannon almost five hours, and must inevitably have been all cut off if the ground had not favoured us. The French, imagining their cannon did great execution, were near three hours in the field before the first charge was given, which, indeed, was a glorious one. Our Colonel is wounded; our Brigade-Major's leg is shot off; and my Captain is terribly wounded by a fire-ball. Several of our men are killed, and a great many more wounded; we have also lost a good number of horses. My Lord Crawford led us on, and behaved like a true son of Mars; for, when we were charged both in front and in flank, he rode from right to left, crying, '*Never fear, my boys, this is fine diversion.*' But, what was almost as bad for us as the battle, the enemy had scarce quitted the field when there fell as heavy a rain as ever I saw, and in half an hour we were all wet to the skin; and, though it continued to rain all night, we

of His Majesty's person, and, when moving his 1743
brigade across the ground, he observed a French battery, which had not yet played, partly masked, with the guns pointed direct upon the King, and so placed that the first fire must inevitably have produced the most fatal effects. The Earl of Crawford, with great presence of mind, advanced with his brigade against the cavalry which supported the guns. The enemy sent a strong reinforcement of horse to this part of the field; but his Lordship continued to advance, and, by several changes of position, succeeded in bringing the French cavalry in front of the muzzles of their cannon; which was the object he had in view, and, having effected this, he halted his brigade, and requested His Majesty's further commands*.

The French army having advanced from the strong position which it occupied, the King commanded the cavalry to charge their household troops, who were in front, led by two Princes of the Blood Royal and many of the French nobility. The British horse advanced with a loud huzza, but were repulsed in their first attack with considerable loss; they, however, soon rallied again,

---

were under arms all the time, and marched twenty-six miles in the rain next day. We are now with His Majesty at Hanau.—*Letter from Mr. Robinson, fourth troop of Guards, dated Hanau, June* 18, 1743. (O. S.)

* The next day, when His Majesty saw the Earl of Crawford approaching, he said, 'Here comes my champion.'—*Memoirs of John, Earl of Crawford*, 1769.

1743 and returned to the charge. The infantry of the allies advanced to sustain the cavalry, and their steady and well directed fire produced considerable effect. In the third attack the allied cavalry drove back the French horse. The brigade of Life Guards, by a determined charge, overthrew a division of French infantry *, whom they pursued with great slaughter, and, the whole line pressing forward, the enemy gave way in every direction, and fled. The confederate cavalry pursued the enemy through Dettingen and Welsheim to the woods. The Earl of Crawford, with his brigade of Life Guards, was foremost in the pursuit; and, on one occasion, his Lordship, observing the chase slackened, ascended an eminence, and waved his hat to the confederates, to let them know they might safely follow the Life Guards. The enemy afterwards passed the river, but in such confusion that great numbers were drowned. In this engagement the British cavalry highly distinguished themselves, having defeated the French troops, who far exceeded them in numbers.

* An aide-de-camp came to the Earl of Crawford with orders to charge the French infantry, which were within about forty or fifty paces in front of his brigade, when his Lordship, turning to his men, with a great deal of vivacity, said, 'Come, my brave lads, follow me; 'I warrant you we shall soon defeat them.' After which he led them on with this caution: 'Trust to your swords, handle them 'well, and never mind your pistols;' which injunction they punctually obeyed, and, like true Britons, drove the French before them with great slaughter. When the Life Guards received orders to charge, the Trumpeter of the Fourth Troop played, '*Britons, strike home,*' for which the Earl of Crawford, with great good humour, thanked him.—*Memoirs of John, Earl of Crawford.*

Several standards were taken from the enemy*, 1743 and their loss is stated to have been 5,000 men.

His Majesty fought both on horseback and on foot, sometimes at the head of the cavalry, and at others at the head of the infantry. The Duke of Cumberland also displayed great gallantry, and was wounded by the side of the King.

The brigade of Life and Horse Grenadier Guards had Colonel the Earl of Albemarle, Lieutenant-Colonel Lamolonier, Major Jackson, Captain Willes, and Lieutenant and Adjutant Eliott†,

---

* List of French standards taken at the battle of Dettingen:—

1. A white standard, finely embroidered with gold and silver; a thunderbolt in the middle, upon a blue and white ground; motto, *Sensere Gigantes.* Both sides the same.
2. A red standard; two hands with a sword, a laurel wreath, and imperial crown at the top; motto, *Incorrupta Fides et avita Virtus.* On the other side the Sun; motto, *Nec pluribus impar.*
3. A yellow standard, embroidered with gold and silver; the Sun in the middle. No motto.
4. A green ditto in the same way.
5. The most of another torn off, but appears to have been red.
6. A white standard, embroidered with gold and silver; in the middle a bunch of nine arrows tied with a wreath, all stained with blood; the lance broken, the Cornet killed without falling, being buckled behind to his horse, and his standard buckled to him; motto, *Alterius Jovis altera Tela.* This standard belonged to the Musquetaires Noirs, and was taken by a Serjeant of Lieutenant-General Hawley's, of the right squadron of the whole line.—*London Gazette.*

† The above-named Lieutenant George Augustus Eliott is the same officer who was subsequently General Eliott, and who so highly distinguished himself in the defence of Gibraltar, for which he was raised to the Peerage, by the title of Lord Heathfield, Baron Heathfield of Gibraltar in 1787. General Eliott entered the second troop of Horse Grenadier Guards, Lieutenant and Adjutant (under his uncle Colonel Eliott,) in which corps he rose to the

1743 wounded; also five men killed, and a great number wounded.

Immediately after this engagement, the King continued his march to Hanau, where he was joined by the reinforcement of Hanoverian and Hessian troops; also by several detachments and a train of artillery.

The French army encamped at Offenbach, on the Maine, until the 12th of July, when, having learnt that Prince Charles of Lorraine, with an army of forty thousand men, had approached the Neckar, Marshal Noailles retreated during the night (first setting fire to his magazines), and, having crossed the Rhine, took up a position at Lauterburg.

The allied army remained encamped at Hanau, until the 4th of August, when His Majesty marched towards the Rhine, passed that river on the 27th on a flying bridge above Mentz, and on the 30th established his head-quarters at the Episcopal Palace of Worms. The King marched from Worms on the 25th of September, and advanced to Spire, where the army was joined by twenty thousand Dutch troops.

The enemy having quitted his lines on the

---

rank of Captain, Major, and of Lieutenant-Colonel, and was appointed Aide-de-camp to King George II. Brydges attributes it to the exemplary attention of Colonel Eliott, that the two troops of Horse Grenadiers became the finest corps of heavy cavalry in Europe. In 1759 His Majesty commissioned Colonel Eliott to raise, form, and discipline a regiment of Light Horse, long known by the title of Eliott's Light Horse—the present 15th Hussars.

Queich, the allies sent strong parties to demolish 1743
the entrenchments, which was effected on the 7th of October without opposition, and the parties returned to Spire. On the 11th the whole army returned to Mentz, and soon after separated for winter-quarters. His Britannic Majesty returned to England; but the Life and Horse Grenadier Guards remained with the army.

As England and France were not engaged as 1744
principals in this dispute, war between the two kingdoms was not declared until after the termination of the first campaign. On the 20th of March, 1744, a declaration of war against England was published at Paris; and, on the 31st of the same month, a detachment of the Life Guards and Horse Grenadier Guards attended the proclamation of war against France, in London, which was made by the Heralds of Arms, with the usual solemnities.

The allied forces assembled from their winter-quarters in May, 1744, and took post behind the Scheldt, where they were joined by some reinforcements from England, and also by twelve thousand troops from Holland. The King of France had already marched into Flanders, with an army of one hundred and twenty thousand men, a battering-train of one hundred and sixty guns, one hundred field-pieces, and one hundred mortars. The allied army was considerably weaker than the French, both in numbers and artillery, consequently the Generals deemed it prudent to act upon the defensive; and they had the

1744 mortification of being unable to prevent the enemy from obtaining possession of many fortified towns in the Austrian Netherlands. About this time Prince Charles of Lorraine had great success against the French in Alsace, which compelled Louis XV. to withdraw part of his force from Flanders, and leave the allies with a slight advantage in point of numbers. They then advanced against the enemy, and crossed the Scheldt on the 20th of July, in order to bring him to an engagement; but the French General continued close in his entrenchments behind the Lys. On the 4th of August, the allies advanced towards Helchin, where they formed an encampment. As the enemy still kept close in his entrenchments, it was not considered advisable to attack him, and the Generals agreed to march into the French territory. Accordingly the army defiled by Tournay, and took post on the 8th of August at Cosoign, near Lisle. Here the army continued, making forages, and laying the enemy's country under contribution until towards the end of September, when they retired unmolested to their old station on the Scheldt; and soon after the troops went into winter-quarters.

1745 On the 10th of April, 1745, His Royal Highness the Duke of Cumberland arrived at Brussels, and, after reviewing the different regiments, assembled the army at Soignies. The French, having collected an immense army under Marshal Count de Saxe, and invested Tournay, His Royal Highness resolved, though greatly inferior to the enemy

in numbers, to endeavour to relieve the garrison, 1745
which consisted of 8,000 Dutch, commanded by Baron Dorth. His Royal Highness accordingly advanced against the enemy. On the 28th the allies drove back the French advanced guards, and took post near Leuse. On the following day the brigade of English Life Guards, under the Earl of Crawford, with a strong division commanded by General Campbell, and some Dutch troops, were sent forward to clear the woods and villages in front, and drive in the enemy's troops that were posted in front of their army, which they effected; and were then ordered to maintain their ground during the night. Dispositions for attacking the enemy in the position which he had taken to cover the siege were now made, and at day-break, on the morning of the 30th, the confederate army advanced. The Life Guards being in front, were at their post before five o'clock, but the main body was occupied several hours in passing the defiles and other obstacles through which the approach was made.

The French army was strongly posted in a fortified encampment, protected by immense batteries, on an eminence, extending from the village of Antoine on their right to a large wood beyond Vezont on their left, having the village of *Fontenoy* in front, which they occupied with a considerable force. The confederates commenced the attack. Prince Waldeck, with the Dutch troops, advanced against Fontenoy. Brigadier Ingoldsby, with four battalions, was sent to take a battery in the Wood of Barri. The Duke of Cumberland led the British

1745 and Hanoverian infantry forward between Fontenoy and the Wood of Barri, and, though exposed to a most destructive cannonade, they overthrew the first line of the enemy, and put their second line into confusion. The attack of the Dutch on Fontenoy failed, and Brigadier Ingoldsby did not take the battery, which enabled the enemy to pour so destructive a fire upon the troops which the Duke of Cumberland had led forward, and who were not supported by the brigades in their rear, that His Royal Highness was obliged to retire. A second attack was afterwards determined upon. About mid-day the infantry, led by the Duke of Cumberland, advanced, drove the enemy before them with great slaughter, and carried the trenches in gallant style; but the Dutch were again defeated in their attack upon Fontenoy; the garrison of Tournay did not second the confederates by a sally upon the enemy; and no reinforcements sustained the battalions in advance, who had suffered most severely, and were constantly exposed to the attack of fresh troops: they were, consequently, unable to maintain their ground. Several squadrons of cavalry were now brought forward, and, advancing through the hottest fire, they charged the enemy with great gallantry; but were overpowered by superior numbers, and a retreat was determined upon. The Earl of Crawford had rallied his brigade of Life Guards, when a body of Dutch Dragoons, flying before the enemy, threw themselves upon his squadrons, and caused great confusion; his Lordship, however, soon had the Life Guards formed again, and, being

joined by two squadrons of the Royal Horse Guards (Blues), kept his ground, and held the enemy in check until the last of the retiring troops had passed. The brigade of Life Guards, with the remains of the battalions of Skelton and Cholmondeley, then covered the retreat, and brought up the rear of the right wing out of the plain, until they reached Vezont*; where they found General Ligonier ranging troops upon the rising ground which overlooks the village. Shortly afterwards numbers of the enemy appeared coming down through the woods; he then, after exchanging a few shots, withdrew from the village; and the Duke's Orderly Cornet arrived with orders for him to dispose a rear-guard, so as to cover the retreat of the whole army under the cannon of Aeth, which was happily executed†. 1745

In this engagement the British and Hanoverians

---

* When the Earl of Crawford saw the troops retiring in broken parties he faced about, and said to the Life Guards, 'Gentlemen, 'mind the word of command, and you shall gain immortal honour;' upon which he ordered his men to rein back their horses, and keep a front to the enemy, who, by the prudent dispositions of his Lordship, were intimidated from approaching within a quarter of a mile. After this, his Lordship conducted the retreat in excellent order, till his troops came to the pass, where he ordered them to file off from the right; when he pulled off his hat and returned them thanks, saying, 'They had acquired as much honour in 'covering so great a retreat as if they had gained the battle.'—*Crawford's Memoirs.*

† When several officers complimented General Ligonier the next day on this fine retreat, he answered, with great generosity and candour, 'That if it was praiseworthy, no part of it belonged 'to him; for it was contrived, as well as executed, by Lord Craw-'ford.'—*Ibid.*

1745 particularly distinguished themselves. The squadrons of Life and Horse Grenadier Guards had seven officers wounded; namely, Lieutenant-Colonel Lamolonier, Major Brereton, Captains Helgrave, Eliott, and Barton, Cornet Burdett, and Adjutant Shacker; also ten men killed, and thirty-six wounded. Their loss in troop-horses were seventeen killed, twenty-four wounded, and five missing.

The army now took post on the plains of Lessines, near Aeth, where it was joined by reinforcements from England. Subsequently, the Duke of Cumberland took up a position near Brussels, to cover Dutch Brabant. Tournay surrendered on the 21st of June. Although the allies secured Brabant, the French had considerable success in the Austrian Netherlands. Both armies retired into winter-quarters in October.

This year Charles Edward, son of the Pretender, having been encouraged by several Scottish chiefs, landed on the western coast of Scotland, where he was joined by a considerable number of Highlanders, and he now resolved to make a desperate attempt to gain the throne. Information of his proceedings having reached London, a courier was despatched to Hanover to His Majesty, and several regiments were ordered home from the Continent.

The young Pretender commenced his career with activity; he marched to Perth, where his father was proclaimed King, crossed the Forth near Stirling, obtained possession of the city of Edinburgh, and surprised some of the King's forces at Preston Pans, by which he obtained

possession of a quantity of arms and a train of 1745
field artillery. Having collected about 5,000 men, the young adventurer entered England by the West Border, gained possession of Carlisle, and continuing his route by Penrith, Preston, Manchester, Macclesfield, and Congleton, entered the town of Derby, on the 4th of December, 1745. At this time General Wade had a considerable body of troops under his command in Yorkshire; the Duke of Cumberland commanded an army which was assembled near Lichfield; orders were given to form a camp on Finchley Common, where the King resolved to take the field in person; and the squadrons of Life and Horse Grenadier Guards were ordered to return to England.

The young adventurer was now miserably disappointed: there was no flocking to his standard as he expected; except a few that joined him at Manchester, not a man appeared in his behalf. He found himself, with a handfull of men, hemmed in between two armies, in the middle of winter, in a country disaffected to his cause, and resolved to retreat back to Scotland with all expedition; which he effected with the loss of a few men killed by the horse which the Duke of Cumberland and General Wade sent in pursuit of him. On reaching Scotland he was joined by some men, assembled during his absence; he subsequently invested Stirling Castle, and defeated a body of the King's forces under General Hawley near Falkirk. The Duke of Cumberland was appointed to command the royal army in Scotland; and, upon his advance, the rebels crossed the Forth with precipitation

1745 and retired towards Inverness; from whence they again advanced to Culloden, where they were attacked by the royal army on the 16th of April,
1746 1746, and defeated. The Pretender fled from the field, and, after wandering about the isles and mountains a wretched solitary fugitive for several months, he escaped to the continent.

After the suppression of this rebellion, His Majesty, in order to diminish the public expenditure, was induced to consent to the reduction of the corps of his Life Guards, from four troops to two, making a small augmentation to the number of private gentlemen of the remaining two troops, and on the 25th of December, the establishment was accordingly decreased. The officers of the two junior troops received annuities in addition to the regulated half-pay, and were placed as officers *en seconde* to the other troops. Many of the private gentlemen were embodied into the first and second troops. The men of long services retired upon pensions. The remainder received annual allowances until they were provided for in the service; and to a great number His Majesty gave commissions in regiments of the line*. No alteration

---

* Commissions were given to the following private gentlemen, viz. *Third Troop*:—

John Perry, Second Lieutenant to Herbert's.
Richard Waggeld, Second Lieutenant to Frazer's.
Roderick French, Ensign in Warburton's.
William Shrubsole, Quarter-Master to Oglethorp's.
John Scold, Second Lieutenant in Cochran's.
Joseph Winder, „ „ Duncombe's.
John Porter, „ „ Frazer's.
William North, „ „ Cochran's.

was made in the establishment of the two troops of Horse Grenadier Guards. 1746

Three regiments of horse were at the same time reduced to the pay and establishment of Dragoons; and received the title of Dragoon Guards. By these reductions the sum of seventy thousand pounds per annum was saved to the nation, and the House of Commons presented an address of thanks to His Majesty*.

James Kilpatrick, Second Lieutenant in Muir's
Edward Jacob, „ „ Fletcher's } Independent
John Codling, „ „ Bristow's } Companies.
Augustus Allen, „ „ Bruce's
James Frith, „ „ Cornwallis's.
Lewis Pavey, Lieutenant to Governor Clinton's Company at New York.
Francis Fitzsimons, Ensign in Pepperell's.
Robert Dorrell, Adjutant in Barrell's.
James Barker, Ensign in Fawkes's.

Fourth Troop:—

Robert Soulby, Ensign in Dalzell's.
Thomas Armstrong, „ Frampton's.
Alexander Hay, „ Phillip's.
John Russell, Second Lieutenant in Holmes's.
John Nevinson, „ „ Mompesson's } Independent
Purden Legge, „ „ Palmer's } Companies.
Richard Thompson, „ „ Torrington's.
George Gahan, Ensign in Shirley's.
Thomas Hitchins, Ensign in an Independent Company, South Carolina.

* The following are extracts from the Journals of the House of Commons:—

'*Lunæ* 8° *die Decembris*,
'*Anno* 20° *Georgii* 2^di^ *Regis*, 1746.

'*Resolved, nemine contradicente*,—

'That an humble Address be presented to His Majesty, to return 'His Majesty the grateful thanks of this House for the generous 'and fresh instance he has given of his attention to the ease and 'welfare of his people, by lessening the expense of the army in a

1747 The reduction of the strength of His Majesty's Guards of Horse was not followed by any alteration in their duties. A detachment from the corps attended on the 9th of January, 1747, at the execution of Lord Lovat, for high treason, on Tower-hill, when a scaffolding, with about five hundred spectators, fell, and about twenty persons were killed, and a great number had their arms and legs broken. Colonel Carpenter, of the Life Guards, ordered his men to dismount, and assist the people in extricating themselves, by which
1748 some lives were saved. In January, 1748, the Life Guards were reviewed in Hyde Park.

1749 On the 1st of February, 1749, the King, by word of mouth, directed the Gold Stick in Waiting to send a troop of Life, and a troop of Horse Grenadier, Guards, to attend the Heralds of Arms while

---

'manner so essential to the public, and to assure His Majesty 'that, as this great public benefit must be attended with some un-'avoidable hardships to particular persons, we will enable His 'Majesty to make such provision for them, and in such manner 'as His Majesty shall think proper, until they can be otherwise 'provided for in His Majesty's service.

'*Ordered*,

'That the said Address be presented to His Majesty by such 'Members of this House as are of His Majesty's most Honourable 'Privy Council.'

'*His Majesty was pleased to give this most gracious Answer on 'the 10th December*, 1746.

'His Majesty is very glad that the regulation he has made in 'his troops is so agreeable to his faithful Commons: and assures 'them, that it will always be his desire to lessen the burthen of the 'public expenses, as far as is consistent with the safety of his 'people.'

proclaiming peace on the following day. This 1749
event (the peace of Aix-la-Chapelle) was followed by great public rejoicings; and on the 27th of April most splendid fireworks were exhibited from a temple erected for the occasion in the Green Park. Their Majesties, with a great number of the nobility, were present to witness the exhibition, and all the Life and Horse Grenadier Guards were on duty.

The old building at Whitehall, where the Life 1750
and Horse Grenadier Guards mounted guard, was now pulled down, and the present stately edifice, called the Horse Guards, erected. His Majesty made his first entry into the Park by the grand archway on the 4th November, 1750, attended by his usual escort, and a squadron of Life and Horse Grenadier Guards was formed up in the court-yard to salute the King on passing.

On the death of His Royal Highness the Prince 1751
of Wales (20th March, 1751), his eldest son, now thirteen years of age, was created Prince of Wales by letters patent, and a Gold Stick order was issued for the same number of guards to attend the young Prince as formerly attended his father; namely a Subaltern, with eight Life Guards and two Grenadiers.

On the 30th of May, 1753, the brigade was re- 1753
viewed in Hyde Park; and on the 13th of June detachments attended the Royal Family at a review of the Horse Artillery.

Hitherto there had been no non-commissioned 1756
Officers in the troops of Life Guards; the super-

1756 intendence of minor details of duty having been entrusted to select private gentlemen, who were denominated *right-hand men.* On the 25th of December, this year, His Majesty appointed the four senior right-hand men of each troop Quarter-Masters, and the four junior right-hand men Corporals of horse.

The troops of Horse Grenadier Guards had, on their first establishment, the same non-commissioned Officers as regiments of dragoons and infantry, namely, Serjeants and Corporals; and their Serjeants were allowed to take rank with the Corporals of horse; the Horse Grenadier Guards and Dragoons were considered foot-soldiers on horseback. The Horse Grenadiers always formed the advance-guard to all escorts, guards, and detachments of the Life Guards.

1758 In 1758 His Majesty commanded the standard of the second troop of Life Guards to be made of *blue* embroidered satin, instead of *crimson:* the first troop to be of *crimson* as before.

1760 On the 20th of October, 1760, a guard of honour attended the King at the review of Burgoyne's Light Dragoons. Five days afterwards His Majesty expired suddenly at Kensington Palace, when a Gold Stick order was immediately issued for the Officers of the Life and Horse Grenadier Guards to provide themselves with a suit of scarlet cloth: the coat to be lapelled and turned up with black, trimmed with black buttons, and to have the button-holes worked with black; the hat to be plain, with crape round the crown; the sword-belt

to be trimmed with black; and the sash to be covered with black crape. The standards were also ordered to be covered with black crape; and the trumpets and kettle-drum banners to be of black cloth. The late King's funeral was solemnized on the 11th of November, when eleven Officers, three Quarter-Masters, six Trumpeters, and one hundred and sixty-eight private gentlemen of the Life Guards, with six Officers, four Drummers, and one hundred and thirty-two rank and file of the Horse Grenadier Guards, attended the ceremonial. 1760

CHAPTER VII.

Accession of George III.—Light Dragoons first take the King's travelling Escort-duty—Installation of Knights of the Bath—Queen Charlotte arrives in England — Coronation—Their Majesties visit the City—Proclamation of War—Installation of Knights of the Garter—Peace proclaimed—Sundry Duties, Reviews, &c., of the Life Guards—Riots in London in 1780—Reviews, &c.—The Troops of Life Guards formed into Regiments—Reviews, &c.—Standards taken at Martinique lodged in St. Paul's Cathedral—Naval Victory—Marriage of the Prince of Wales—Pay of the Army increased—Contribution in aid of the War—Reviews—Alterations in the Establishment—Camp on Hounslow Heath—Riots in London—His Majesty's Indisposition—the Prince of Wales appointed Regent.

1760 THE accession of His Majesty King George III., which was proclaimed on the 26th October, 1760, by the Heralds of Arms, attended by a squadron of Life and Horse Grenadier Guards, as usual, gave great joy to the nation; for it was now a long period since the country had been governed by a Sovereign born and educated in England. At the commencement of his reign the King fixed, by regulation, the strength of the escorts which were to attend the Royal Family *, also dispensed with the services of the Life Guards and heavy

* For the Princess Dowager of Wales, one Subaltern, eight Life Guards, and two Grenadiers.

Duke of York, seven Life Guards, and two Grenadiers.

Duke of Cumberland, seven Life Guards and two Grenadiers.

Princess Augusta and the Family of the Princess Dowager of Wales, seven Life Guards and two Grenadiers.

The Princess Amelia, seven Life Guards and two Grenadiers.

Gold Stick Order, 31st October, 1760.

horse in travelling escorts for himself, and ordered 1761
that duty to be taken by Light Dragoons*.

On the 26th of May, 1761, a guard of honour of Life and Horse Grenadier Guards attended His Majesty to Westminster Abbey on the occasion of an installation of the Knights of the Bath. On the 8th of September a guard proceeded to Romford to meet the Princess Sophia Charlotte of Mecklenburg Strelitz (whose hand the King had demanded in marriage), and attend her into London, where she arrived about three in the afternoon, and was married the same evening;—a guard of one hundred men, on foot, was stationed within the Palace during the ceremony.

The Coronation of their Majesties took place on the 22d of September, when the whole brigade was on duty, furnishing royal escorts, with an escort of one non-commissioned Officer and twelve gentlemen for the King's Champion, and other duties connected with the ceremonial.

The first troop of Life Guards, with its standards, trumpets, and kettle-drums, and the first troop of Horse Grenadier Guards, attended their Majesties into the city on the 9th of November, where they viewed the Lord Mayor's cavalcade from the balcony of a house opposite Bow Church, and afterwards attended the banquet in Guildhall. The

* In an order from the Gold Stick, dated 14th November, 1760, the Light Troop of the Earl of Albemarle's regiment of Dragoons, and the Light Troop of Sir Robert Rich's Dragoons, are directed to take this duty by turns; and two Orderlies are ordered to attend at the Horse Guards.

other two troops furnished escorts for other members of the Royal Family on this occasion.

1762 The second troop of Life Guards, with its standard, trumpets, and kettle-drums, and the second troop of Horse Grenadier Guards, with its standard, attended the proclamation of war against Spain on the 4th of January, 1762. In September a squadron attended an installation of the Knights of the Garter at Windsor Castle; and on the 22d of 1763 March following two troops attended the proclamation of peace between England, France, and Spain.

The brigade was reviewed in Hyde Park by His Majesty on the 4th of July, and Eliott's Light Dragoons took the King's duty during the review. This year the Light Dragoons first occupied the stabling at Kensington, which had previously been a station for a party of Horse Grenadier Guards.

1764 King George III. was much attached to the army. Great improvements were introduced into the system of military tactics in his reign, and His Majesty spent much time every summer in reviewing the different corps*: on which occasions

---

* The reviews which took place this summer were—on the 30th of April, Major-General Howard's and Sir John Mordaunt's regiments of Dragoons; 7th May, Major-General Jeffrey's regiment of Foot; 14th May, Sir Charles Howard's regiment of Dragoons; 28th of May, the 32d regiment of Foot; 8th June, Royal Horse Guards; 18th June, the 16th regiment of Dragoons. The number of corps reviewed was greater in the subsequent years, as appears by the orders for guards of honour in the Life Guards' Order Book.

he was attended by a squadron of Life and Horse Grenadier Guards as a guard of honour. The Queen frequently was present at these reviews, and a separate guard was furnished for Her Majesty. After the review of the Life Guards in 1764, which took place on the 25th of June, the King commanded them to be remounted with long-tailed horses*. During the review of the Life Guards, which took place on the 26th of June, 1765, the King's duty was performed by the Royal Regiment of Horse Guards. 1764 1765

In November, 1765, a small detachment of Life Guards attended the funeral of His Royal Highness the Duke of Cumberland; and in January following a party attended the funeral of Prince Frederick William. 1766

His Majesty, by warrant dated 10th February, 1766, established a new scale of prices to be paid for regimental commissions. The commissions in the Life and Horse Grenadier Guards were, by this regulation, augmented to the following prices:

LIFE GUARDS.	£.	*s.*	*d.*
First Lieutenant and Lieut.-Colonel	5,500	0	0
Second Ditto	5,100	0	0
Cornet and Major	4,300	0	0
Guidon and Major	4,100	0	0
Exempt and Captain	2,700	0	0
Brigadier and Lieut.-Adjutant and Lieutenant	1,500	0	0
Sub-Brigadier and Cornet . . .	1,200	0	0

* The fashion of a short dock was introduced after the revolution of 1688.

HORSE GRENADIER GUARDS.	£.	*s.*	*d.*
Lieutenant-Colonel	5,400	0	0
Major	4,200	0	0
Lieutenant and Captain . . .	3,100	0	0
Guidon and Captain	3,000	0	0
Sub-Lieutenant	1,700	0	0
Adjutant	1,400	0	0

1767 The Life and Horse Grenadier Guards were reviewed by His Majesty on the 29th of June, 1767; and on the 2d of November furnished a guard to Greenwich, to receive the body of the late Duke of York who died while on a tour on the continent: a party attended the funeral on the following day.

1768 In the year 1768 much extra duty was performed by the Guards, in consequence of the numerous calls of the civil power for detachments to assist in dispersing riotous assemblages of the populace. Numerous publications were issuing from the press of a character calculated to inflame the passions of the people. Early in January disturbances began in Spitalfields amongst the weavers; their example was afterwards followed by almost every description of workmen in the metropolis, and loss of life frequently resulted from disputes amongst themselves. When John Wilkes was sent to prison on a charge of libel, the violence of the populace was so great, that the civil authorities, as the only means of preserving the King's Bench Prison from destruction, were obliged to order the military to fire, and many of the rioters were killed. The conduct of the Life and Horse Grenadier Guards,

on these occasions, procured for them the thanks of the Sovereign. The annual review of the brigade took place on the 20th of June. 1768

The riotous assemblages of the populace were partially continued in the years 1769 and 1770, and detachments of Guards were frequently called out on these occasions. 1769 1770

In July, 1771, a party, consisting of a Captain, Subaltern, Quarter-Master, Corporal, Trumpeter, and twenty-three private gentlemen of the Life Guards; with a Serjeant, Corporal, and fourteen rank and file of the Horse Grenadier Guards, under the command of Colonel Egerton, Silver Stick in Waiting, proceeded to Windsor. This party met their Majesties at Datchet Bridge on the 24th of July, and escorted them to Windsor Castle, and was on duty the following day at the installation of the Knights of the Garter. 1771

On the 14th of February, 1772, a party attended the funeral of the Princess Dowager of Wales. On the 18th of May His Majesty reviewed the brigade on Wimbledon Common. In June of the following year a squadron attended His Majesty at Portsmouth, while reviewing the shipping, fortifications, and garrison. 1772 1773

In 1775 a Sub-Lieutenant was added to each troop of Horse Grenadier Guards; the Drummers and Hautboys were taken off the establishment, and four Trumpeters added to each troop in their stead. 1775

On the 3d of June, 1776, His Majesty reviewed the brigade on Blackheath; and again on the 6th 1776

1777 of May following, and expressed his approbation of their appearance and movements.

1778 On the 10th of May, 1778, the King again reviewed the Life Guards on the same ground, and afterwards proceeded to Woolwich to view the shipping and stores in the Dock.

1780 The vast metropolis of this empire has frequently been convulsed by internal commotion, but on no occasion, within the period embraced by these records, have such fatal results followed as in 1780. The civil power was found to be of no avail at the first outset; the Guards were not sufficiently numerous to reduce the multitude to obedience; and it was not until about twenty additional regiments had arrived that order was restored. These riots were occasioned by the removal, by Act of Parliament, of certain restrictions from His Majesty's Roman Catholic subjects; and the people were, by the speeches and writings of designing men, induced to believe some great national calamity would result from this indulgence. The populace assembled in great numbers near the House of Lords, and insulted many members of Parliament. Their next act was setting fire to a Roman Catholic Chapel in Lincoln's-inn Fields which was the commencement of the work of destruction. The Life Guards were called out; but while they were proceeding in one direction, havoc was going on in another; and such a scene of uproar, confusion, and destruction followed as cannot be described. The houses, chapels, and schools of the Roman Catholics were soon in flames. Many

of the rioters were apprehended and sent to prison; 1780
but they were afterwards rescued, and the prisons set on fire. The King's Bench Prison, the Fleet Prison, the New Bridewell, St. George's Fields, and the New Gaol, were in flames at the same time; and, on the nights of the 5th and 6th of June, London presented a dreadful scene of conflagration and bloodshed. The military were obliged to act with promptitude and decision, and great numbers of the mob were killed; and many others, having broken into cellars and become intoxicated, perished in the flames. In these riots seventy-two private houses and four public gaols were destroyed; two hundred and ten men were shot by the military, and about one hundred died of their wounds in the hospitals.

The brigade of Life and Horse Grenadier Guards 1781
was reviewed by His Majesty on Blackheath, on the 21st of May, 1781; and again in Hyde Park, on the 9th of May, 1785. On the 12th of Novem- 1785
ber, 1786, a small party attended the funeral of 1786
Princess Amelia (second daughter of George II.)

In 1788 a complete alteration was made in the 1788
establishment of the corps of Life Guards*. On the 25th of June the two troops of Horse Grenadier Guards and the two troops of Life Guards were embodied, and formed into regiments of Life Guards. The following is a copy of His Majesty's warrant for their formation:—

* At the same time the remaining regiments of horse were reduced to the pay and establishment of dragoons, receiving the title of Dragoon Guards, except the eldest regiment, viz. the Royal Horse Guards.

1788 'GEORGE R.

'Whereas we have thought fit to order our 'first troop of Horse Guards, commanded by our 'right trusty and entirely beloved cousin, Lieut.-'General William Marquis of Lothian, and our 'second troop of Horse Guards, commanded by 'our right trusty and well-beloved counsellor Ge-'neral Jeffrey Lord Amherst, to be completely 'formed into regiments of Life Guards, and their 'establishment and pay as such to commence the '25th June, 1788, and whereas it has become 'necessary, by the said troops being formed into 'regiments of Life Guards, that their former titles 'as troops of Horse Guards should be altered, and 'their future rank ascertained:—

'Our Royal Will and Pleasure is, that our first 'troop of Horse Guards, now under the command 'of Lieut.-General the Marquis of Lothian, shall 'bear the title of our First Regiment of Life Guards, 'and our second troop of Horse Guards, now under 'the command of General Lord Amherst, the title 'of our Second Regiment of Life Guards, and shall 'have the same precedence, respectively, in our ser-'vice, which they now hold as troops of Horse 'Guards. Whereof the Colonels for the time 'being, of our said regiments of Life Guards, and 'all others whom it may or shall concern, are to 'take notice and govern themselves accordingly.

'Given at our Court of St. James's, this 8th day of June, '1788, in the twenty-eighth year of our reign.

'By His Majesty's Command,

'GEO. YONGE.'

The whole of the Officers of the troops of Life Guards continued to hold the same rank in the regiments which they held in the troops, without any material alteration, namely,— 1788

Rank in former Troops.	*Rank in the Regiments.*
Captain and Colonel . . .	Colonel.
1st Lieut. and Lieut.-Colonel .	Lieut.-Colonel.
2d Lieut. and Lieut.-Colonel .	Supernumerary Lieut.-Colonel.
Cornet and Major	Major.
Guidon and Major	Supernumerary Major.
Exempts and Captains . .	Captains.
Brigadiers and Lieutenants .	Lieutenants.
Sub-Brigadiers and Cornets .	Cornets.
Adjutant and Lieutenant .	Adjutant and Lieutenant.

The Quarter-Masters and Trumpeters, who were Warrant Officers, were also continued without alteration.

Each regiment was divided into four troops, of fifty men each. The Colonels continued to take the Court duty of Gold Stick *, with the privilege of reporting direct to, and receiving commands immediately from, the Sovereign, on subjects connected with the regiments. The management of the clothing, recruiting, and remounting of the regiments, with the application of the funds borne on the establishment, continued to form part of the responsibility of the Colonel to the Sovereign. The Field Officers of the regiments also continued their duty at Court of Silver Stick in

* The *Gold Stick in Waiting* is considered responsible for the safety of the Royal Person: his duty is to see that a sufficient Guard is in attendance, and to be always near the Sovereign, especially on occasions of State.

The *Silver Stick* is assistant to the Gold Stick.

1788 Waiting, in the performance of which the supernumerary Lieutenant-Colonels and Majors took their turn.

All the horses of the troops of Horse Grenadier Guards, with such of the men as were found eligible, were transferred into the regiments of Life Guards. The recruiting of men was ordered to be by enlistment and attestation, instead of the former practice of purchasing the appointment and holding it by indenture; and the Corporals of horse and private gentlemen not having to purchase their appointments, nor to provide their own horses or forage, were now placed on a lower rate of pay, namely, Corporals 2*s.*, and privates 1*s.* 6*d.*, per day.

As the greater part of the private gentlemen of the former troops did not continue to serve in the new regiments of Life Guards, the King's duty was taken by the Royal Regiment of Horse Guards until the new men were disciplined; and
1789 on the 4th of June, 1789, this duty was resumed by the Life Guards.

1790 In 1790 His Majesty gave the Lieutenant-Colonels the rank of Colonel, and the Majors that of Lieutenant-Colonel; to be continued hereafter, on the condition that the Lieutenant-Colonel shall have held the rank of Major, and the Major that of Captain, in the Life Guards, seven years previous to their appointment. His Majesty also gave the Cornets the rank of Sub-Lieutenant.

1792 In the summer of 1792 detachments from both regiments of Life Guards marched into quarters near Bagshot; where a number of troops were

encamped, and all the movements and operations of a campaign were gone through. The different corps were divided into two armies, under separate commanders, acting as opponents in the field, manœuvring, fighting mock battles, &c. His Majesty frequently witnessed the performances of the contending armies, and the Life Guards furnished the required escorts. On the 7th of August the King, accompanied by the Royal Family, reviewed the troops, and saw them perform a number of movements. The Life Guards returned to London the following day, and shortly afterwards the camp was broken up. 1792

In February, 1793, His Majesty added a fifth troop to each regiment of Life Guards, thereby increasing the total establishment to twenty-one Commissioned Officers, eleven Warrant Officers, and two hundred and sixty non-commissioned Officers and privates in each regiment. 1793

Although His Majesty was engaged in war with France, and several expeditions were fitted out, the important services required of the Life Guards in the metropolis, and near the Royal Person, prevented their being employed on service abroad; yet their duties, as usual, were connected with the victories gained by His Majesty's armies. An armament, under Sir John Jervis, with a military force headed by General Sir Charles Grey, having reduced the island of Martinique, in the West Indies, and taken several French ensigns, His Majesty commanded the colours to be deposited in St. Paul's Cathedral; and they were accordingly conducted there on the 17th of May, 1794, 1794

1794 in the following order: forty rank and file of the Life Guards; the Band of the First Regiment of Foot Guards; twenty-nine Serjeants carrying the Colours; four Grenadier Companies of the Foot Guards; one hundred rank and file of the Life Guards.

An armament, under Admiral Earl Howe, having gained a signal victory on the 1st of June over the French fleet, and brought six of their men-of-war to Portsmouth, the King, with two squadrons of Life Guards, proceeded to that port, where he arrived about the end of that month; and, having reviewed the shipping, inspected the prizes, and bestowed distinguished marks of his royal favour and approbation on Earl Howe and several other commanders, His Majesty returned to London.

1795 Detachments from both regiments of Life Guards, with their respective bands, attended at the Palace of St. James's on the evening of the 8th of April, 1795, when the marriage of his Royal Highness the Prince of Wales with the Princess Caroline of Brunswick was solemnized.

1796 In December, 1796, His Majesty appointed a Veterinary Surgeon to the two regiments of Life Guards.

1797 On the 17th of May, 1797, detachments from both regiments, with their bands of music, attended at St. James's Palace, on the occasion of the marriage of the Princess Royal with the Duke of Würtemberg; and a party of sixty rank and file was posted on foot within the Palace, as usual.

This year His Majesty increased the pay of the army; that of the Corporals of the Life Guards

was now augmented to 2*s*. 6¼*d*., and the privates 1797
to 1*s*. 11¼*d*. per day. In December the King commanded the Life Guards to exchange their firelocks for long carbines with bayonets, and the latter were accordingly prepared and issued from the Tower.

The war with France had now assumed an 1798
aspect which required the greatest and most strenuous exertions on the part of the British Government and of the people. The dangerous doctrines of republicanism were attempted to be introduced, and too many persons in Great Britain, and more particularly in Ireland, became infected with revolutionary principles. The designs of disaffected persons were however happily frustated, and great efforts were made for carrying on the war: for this purpose large public as well as private subscriptions were raised. Among the numerous contributions in support of the Government, and in aid of the resistance to France, the regiments of Life Guards evinced their loyalty and attachment to their Sovereign, and their abhorrence of all attempts to subvert the Throne, by a contribution from their pay; and His Majesty was graciously pleased to accept and approve of this token of their fidelity.

This year His Majesty was pleased to command the period of service of a Lieutenant in the Life Guards, before he becomes eligible to receive the commission of Captain, to be reduced from seven to four years.

On the 4th of June, 1799, a squadron of Life 1799

1799 Guards attended His Majesty at the review of about sixty different corps of Volunteer cavalry and infantry in Hyde Park; and on the 21st a squadron attended the King while inspecting the Metropolitan Volunteers at the rendezvous of each corps. The Queen and Princess were attended by separate escorts on these occasions.

In September His Majesty added a sixth troop to each regiment of Life Guards, and placed the supernumerary Majors upon the establishment. The Trumpeters and Kettle-drummers of the Life Guards, who held warrants, were taken off the strength of the regiments (but continued upon the Household establishment), and Kettle-drummers and Trumpeters, attested soldiers, who were to receive the pay of 2*s.* 6*d.* per day, with the same allowances as rank and file, were placed upon the establishment of each regiment.

1802 The regiments of Life Guards, with a number of other corps, amounting to about ten thousand men, were reviewed on Wimbledon Common, by His Royal Highness the Prince of Wales, on the 20th of July, 1802.

1803 On the 26th of October, 1803, a squadron attended His Majesty at the review of the Volunteer Corps of the London district east of Temple-bar (twelve thousand men), and on the following day, at the review of the Volunteer Corps of the London district west of Temple-bar (fourteen thousand men).

On the 25th of November, eight Corporals and fifty-four privates were added to the establishment

of each regiment of Life Guards; and in June 1804
following an addition of a Regimental Corporal-Major and thirty-seven troop horses took place.

In January, 1805, His Majesty added a second 1805
Veterinary Surgeon to the brigade, and one was now attached to each regiment.

On the 30th of May the two regiments of Life Guards marched from London, and encamped on Wimbledon Common. Both regiments, with a number of other corps, were reviewed by the King on the 14th of June; and His Majesty was pleased to communicate his entire approbation of their appearance and movements. The camp was broken up on the 1st of July, and the Life Guards returned to their former quarters in London.

In 1806 His Majesty abolished the commission 1806
of Lieutenant and Adjutant in the regiments of Life Guards, and created in lieu thereof a new commission of Adjutant not saleable.

In 1807 the Colonels of both regiments of Life 1807
Guards being employed on the staff, the duty of Gold Stick in Waiting was taken by Lieutenant-General Lord Heathfield, and the Life Guards reported to, and received their orders from, his Lordship, *pro tempore*.

The House of Commons having ordered one of 1810
its members (Sir Francis Burdett) to be taken into custody, and lodged in the Tower, great public excitement was occasioned, and many riotous assemblages of the populace took place, which the Life Guards were frequently called upon to disperse. The violence of the rioters, in several instances, rendered severe measures indispensable;

1810 and some destruction of human life resulted, although to a small extent, notwithstanding the treatment which the military received from the populace. The conduct of the Life Guards on these trying occasions, their promptitude, alacrity, firmness, and particularly their forbearance under the greatest provocation and insult, were such as to obtain the approbation of their Sovereign, and the thanks of the Government and of the Magistrates, upon whose requisition they were called upon to aid the civil authorities in enforcing the laws, and in suppressing the disturbances.

1811 His Majesty being afflicted with a severe indisposition, the Prince of Wales was appointed Regent of the United Kingdom, the powers of which he assumed on the 6th of February, 1811, and His Royal Highness was attended by the same guards of honour and escorts of the Life Guards as formerly attended the King. On the 10th of June, 1811, the Prince Regent reviewed the two regiments of Life Guards, four regiments of Dragoons, with Artillery, Foot Guards, and a number of Volunteer Corps, in all about twenty thousand men, on Wimbledon Common; and on the 14th His Royal Highness again reviewed the Life Guards and Dragoons on the same ground. On the 19th of June the Prince gave a splendid fête at Carlton House, when the First Regiment of Life Guards furnished the mounted duties required; and the Second Regiment a guard of one hundred and thirty men on foot, who were posted within the mansion, and furnished double sentries within the marquees,

tents, and covered pathways in the gardens, and 1811
at the corners of the tables in the banquetting-rooms, where the Princes, Nobility, and Foreign Ambassadors were entertained.

In 1812 the Prince Regent commanded the following alterations to be made in the equipment of the regiments of Life Guards:—

Cocked hats with feathers to be discontinued, and brass helmets, with black horse-hair crests, substituted.

Long coats, trimmed with gold lace across the front, skirts, and cuffs, to be replaced by short coatees, with gold lace on the collar, cuffs, and end of the skirts only. A scarlet and gold-lace sash to be adopted for the Officers; and a blue and yellow wove sash for the men.

Jack-boots and leather pantaloons were continued for the King's Life Guard, and for royal escorts and guards of honour, on occasions of state; but blue-grey pantaloons, with a scarlet seam down the outside of the leg, and short boots, were adopted for all duties not immediately connected with the Royal Person.

Stiff leather gauntlets were continued to the same extent as jack-boots, but short leather gloves were adopted for ordinary duties.

The long muskets with bayonets, and the large horse-pistols, heretofore used by the regiments, were deposited in the Tower; and, in lieu thereof, short carbines without bayonets, and pistols of less calibre, were issued.

CHAPTER VIII.

Life Guards embark for Foreign Service—Land at Lisbon—March to join the Army—Campaign of 1813—Battle of Vittoria—Battle of the Pyrenees—Operations of the Army—Battle of Toulouse—Peace concluded—Life Guards return to England—Public entry of Louis XVIII. into London—Review in Hyde Park—Review on Blackheath—Disturbances in London—Buonaparte regains the Throne of France—War with France—Life Guards embark for Flanders—Reviews—Advance of the French Army—Battle of Waterloo—Surrender of Paris—Reviews—Life Guards return to England—Medals issued to the Officers and Men—Alteration in the Uniform—Opening of Waterloo Bridge—Funeral of Queen Charlotte—Reduction of the Establishment—Accession of George IV.—Funeral of George III.—Reviews, Changes of Quarters, &c.—Cuirasses issued to the Household Brigade—Coronation of George IV.—Grenadier Caps worn by the Life Guards—Sundry Reviews, Changes of Quarters, &c.—Funeral of George IV.

AFTER a continued period of home service of more
1812 than sixty years, the Life Guards were again called upon to take the field. The nations of Europe were threatened with entire subjugation by that despotism which had sprung out of the French Revolution, and Napoleon Buonaparte, whom the French had elevated to the throne, was seeking universal empire. His treacherous conduct towards the royal family of Spain, and his placing upon the throne of that kingdom his brother Joseph, supported by a French army, with his attempt to conquer Portugal, having produced a course of determined but ineffectual resistance on the part of the Spanish and Portuguese nations, an English army, under the command of Lieutenant-General Sir Arthur Wellesley, was, in 1808, sent to their assistance. The operations

of this army, to the autumn of 1812, produced 1812
many glorious victories; the French forces were driven out of Portugal; and several important fortifications on the frontiers of Spain were wrested from the enemy. The English army in the Peninsula had been reinforced from time to time, and amongst other troops sent out in the autumn of 1812 were two squadrons from each regiment of Life Guards, with two squadrons of the Royal Regiment of Horse Guards, which were formed into one brigade, and called the Household Cavalry Brigade. At the same time an addition of two troops was made to the establishment of each regiment.

The squadrons of Life Guards ordered for foreign service marched from London in October, 1812; embarked at Portsmouth about the end of the month; and, after experiencing much severe weather at sea, which caused the death of a number of troop-horses, landed at the capital of Portugal about the end of November.

The allied English, Spanish, and Portuguese army was in winter-quarters, occupying Estremadura, and extending along the northern frontiers of Portugal to Lamego; the frontiers of Murcia, with Valencia and Galicia, were also occupied by the allies. The difficulty of procuring forage in a country which had so long been the seat of war rendered a wide distribution of the cavalry necessary; consequently, the two regiments of Life Guards did not march to join the army imme

1812 diately on landing, but occupied quarters in the vicinity of Lisbon.

1813 On the 16th of January, 1813, the whole of the troops quartered at Lisbon and Belem were assembled to receive General the Marquis of Wellington, Commander of the Forces in the Peninsula, on the occasion of his visit to the capital of Portugal, when the Life Guards were formed on the Praco do Comercio, and witnessed the public demonstrations of gratitude displayed in enthusiastic acclamations and rejoicings by the Portuguese on his arrival. On the 18th, His Lordship reviewed the two regiments of Life Guards in Rocio Square.

In February, the Household Cavalry Brigade marched from its quarters near Lisbon a few stages up the country. The Life Guards left Belem in the beginning of the month, crossed the Tagus at the ferry near Santarem, and afterwards occupied quarters on the banks of that river until the 23d of April.

Preparatory arrangements were now in progress for opening the campaign. Several reinforcements had arrived from England; the troops in Portugal and the western provinces were gradually withdrawn from their winter-quarters; and the Household Cavalry Brigade commenced its march towards the frontiers of Spain. The Life Guards crossed the Tagus at Abrantes, and marched to Castello-Branco, where the regiments halted two days, and then went into quarters in the neigh-

bouring villages. The march of both regiments 1813
was renewed in the beginning of May; and on their arrival at Sabugal they were, to facilitate the procuring of forage, again distributed into village quarters. On the 11th of May the brigade was reviewed near Nave, by the Commander of the Forces, and on the 20th resumed its march; crossed the Agueda, near Ciudad Rodrigo, on the 22d; and joined a division of the allies in camp near San Manoz the following day. The army had now commenced operations.

The enemy having raised fortifications on the northern bank of the river Douro, on ground naturally strong, and made more so by entrenchments at every assailable point; and having a very advantageous position, with a deep and rapid river in front, an apparently insuperable barrier was set up to oppose the progress of the allies. This position was, however, turned by a combined manœuvre; and the necessity of attacking it was avoided. The passage of the Douro was effected within the Portuguese frontier, by five divisions and a large body of cavalry, under Lieut. General Sir Thomas Graham, who proceeded through the province of Tras-os-Montes on Braganza and Zamora. Lord Wellington, with the light division, a Spanish corps, and some cavalry, moved forward by the direct route on Salamanca; and Sir Rowland Hill, with the troops from Estremadura, advanced on the same point by Alva de Tormes. By these comprehensive movements the enemy's position on the Douro, and south-

1813 ward of that river, was turned; and the allies obtained possession of Salamanca on the 26th, the enemy falling back at their approach. During these operations the Life Guards accompanied that part of the army which marched direct on Salamanca, where the regiments took up their quarters on the 27th of May, and remained six days*.

The enemy, having destroyed the bridges of Toro and Zamora, continued his retreat. The whole allied army now directed its march on Valladolid. The Household Cavalry Brigade marched from Salamanca on the 2d of June, and joined the camp of the troops under the command of Lieut.-General Sir Rowland Hill that evening; resumed the march on the following day; and early in the morning of the 4th forded the river Douro, a little below Toro. The enemy now withdrew his forces from Madrid, and continued to retreat. The Life Guards crossed the Carrion, at Palencia, on the 7th;, and on the following day the allied army occupied both the banks of the Pisuerga, the enemy retreating on Burgos, where their forces were concentrated. On the 11th, the allies slackened the pursuit to enable the rear to come up, and also to refresh the troops, as they were almost exhausted by rapid marches and privations. On the 12th the left remained stationary; but the right, under Lieut.-General Sir Rowland Hill, made a flank movement, by which a considerable force of

* At Salamanca the Life Guards were stationed in monasteries, which the French had turned into barracks: the Second Regiment occupied the Irish College.

the enemy was dislodged from an important position 1813
above the village of Hormaza. During the night the whole French army decamped from Burgos (having first blown up the castle), and retreated towards the Ebro, the passage of which river they were prepared to defend; and having garrisoned the strong fortress of Pancorbo, any attempt of the allies to cross the river was likely to lead to an engagement under great disadvantages.

Lord Wellington moved the army to its left, by the St. Andero road; then, traversing a mountainous and difficult tract of country, heretofore deemed impracticable for an army, crossed the Ebro, near its source, at San Martinho and Puente de Arenos; afterwards proceeding, unmolested by the enemy, through rugged and narrow passes and defiles among inaccessible rocks and mountains, the army directed its march on Vittoria. The enemy finding his position on the Ebro turned, by a manœuvre altogether unexpected, and for which he was not prepared, retired upon Vittoria. On the 18th, the light division defeated two brigades of French infantry, on the march from Frias to Vittoria. The same day a strong corps of the enemy attacked the first and fifth divisions at Osma, but was repulsed and pursued to Espejo; from whence he continued his retreat to Sabijana. On the 19th the enemy's rear-guard was found posted on a strong position, on the left of the Bayas, from whence he was driven on the main body of his army, then in full retreat on Vittoria.

During these operations the two regiments of Life Guards, though never brought into close con-

1813 tact with the enemy, shared in the difficulties, privations, and fatigues of the army, consequent upon a continued and hasty march across a rugged and difficult country, and, generally, in the presence and following close upon the rear of the enemy. For many days the brigade was on the march from day-break in the morning until dusk in the evening; and frequently crossing mountains and ascending precipices so steep and rugged, and by such narrow and difficult tracts, that the squadrons could only march by single files, and the men were obliged to lead their horses the greater part of the way. The facility with which the horses traversed this romantic mountain scenery, and their good condition after the march, produced much admiration.

On the 19th of June the French army, commanded by Joseph Buonaparte, and having Marshal Jourdan as the Major-General, was concentrated in position in front of Vittoria. On the 20th Lord Wellington collected his divisions on the Bayas, and dispositions were immediately made to attack the enemy's position on the following morning.

The French army was posted with its right extending northward from Vittoria, across the little river Zadora, to some heights above the villages Abechuco and Gamarra Major, and with formidable field-works to cover this part of the position. Between the right and centre was a thick wood, occupied by several battalions of infantry. On the right of the centre was a strong height, covered with infantry, and defended by one hundred pieces

of cannon, having advanced posts along the banks 1813
of the Zadora. The left and centre crowned the high ridge above the village of Sabijana de Alava. A reserve was posted at the village of Gomecha, and a corps occupied the mountains above Puebla. The ground around Vittoria has many inequalities of surface, of which the French had taken every advantage in posting their troops and artillery.

The advance of the allies commenced at daylight, in the morning of the 21st of June, in three large divisions. The right, commanded by Lieut.-General Sir Rowland Hill, marched against the enemy's left, on the mountains behind Sabijana. The left, under Lieut.-General Sir Thomas Graham, advanced against the enemy's right, to turn that flank across the Zadora, and cut off his retreat by the Bayonne road. The centre division was instructed to wait until the flank columns had crossed the Zadora, and then to attack the centre of the enemy.

The action commenced by an attack on the enemy's corps posted on the mountains above Puebla, from whence they were driven, after an obstinate resistance, at the point of the bayonet. Sir Rowland Hill then crossed the Zadora, and attacked the heights of Sabijana de Alava. The troops advanced under a heavy cannonade: the contest was severe; yet, undismayed by the fierce countenance of the foe, and regardless of a shower of bullets, the British infantry rushed forward, dislodged the enemy, and drove him back on his reserve. In vain the French endeavoured to regain those heights; columns of attack were

1813 formed; repeated efforts were made, but all without success! The enemy then withdrew his advanced posts from the Zadora, and his left fell back for the defence of Vittoria. During these operations, two divisions of the allied army crossed the Zadora at Nanciaus and Tres Puentes: two divisions also crossed by the bridge on the Mendonza road, and both columns advanced against the heights in the centre. In the mean time, Sir Rowland Hill pressed closely on the enemy's left wing in its retiring movement. The enemy's centre stood firm, and poured so destructive a fire upon the columns marching against it, as to check the advance, until supported by two brigades of horse artillery; when,—notwithstanding the difficulties of the ground—the destructive fire of the enemy's batteries—or the incessant vollies of musketry,—the British infantry advanced 'like a storm 'along the streamy vale,'—bore down all opposition—carried the heights—captured twenty-eight pieces of artillery—and drove the enemy back on Vittoria.

About ten o'clock the left column of the allies attacked the enemy's right, drove them from the heights commanding the village of Abechuco, and then advanced against the village of Gamarra Major, which was carried in gallant style, the enemy being dislodged at the point of the bayonet with great slaughter, and the loss of three guns. Two powerful attempts to regain the village were repulsed. Gamarra Major was likewise carried by a determined charge, in which three guns and a howitzer were captured. The village of Longa

was also taken after a slight resistance: but the bridges across the Zadora being commanded by the heights on the left, and these being occupied by a strong reserve, the left column of the allied army could not advance until the reserve-troops were withdrawn from the heights. 1813

The brigade of Life and Horse Guards advanced against the enemy by the Bilboa road, and direct upon Vittoria, through the valley in the centre of the position. In one instance, the nature of the ground favouring an attempt to turn the flank of a French corps posted in the centre of the valley, the brigade defiled along the side of a mountain on the left; but the enemy retired from this post after firing a few cannon-shots, one of which killed a troop-horse of the Second Life Guards. The brigade then made a quick *détour* to the left, round the base of an eminence, to gain the rear of a column posted on some rising ground in front of the Zadora; but this column retired precipitately from its ground to a station beyond the point at which the brigade re-entered the valley.

The centre division of the allies drove the enemy from the valley, and, continuing to press forward, penetrated his position beyond the walls of Vittoria; when the right wing of the French army retired hastily from its ground. Sir Thomas Graham immediately crossed the Zadora, and took possession of the Bayonne road. The enemy's baggage, heavy artillery, military chests, and equipages, with several columns of the army, having been put in motion by that road, were now intercepted, and forced back into the Pampeluna road.

1813 Great disorder followed; the troops, becoming mixed with the baggage, were reduced to a confused disorganized mass, incapable of military operations.

The face of the ground along which the Life Guards advanced was so rugged that their operations were for some time limited to supporting the columns of attack. After penetrating the enemy's position to the walls of Vittoria, part of the First Life Guards took possession of the town, while the remainder of the brigade formed line to the right, and advanced against a corps of French infantry, which had taken up a position to cover the retreat of their army. These troops were formed on some heights, their right resting upon the Pampeluna road, and their left communicating with a column of infantry, which was endeavouring to hold in check the allied forces on the right. When advancing to the charge, the progress of the brigade was impeded by a deep ravine: the two regiments of Life Guards leaped over the obstruction (but not without leaving a few men and horses struggling at the bottom, from whence they were, however, extricated without loss of life), the Royal Horse Guards wheeled to their right; and crossed the ravine some distance lower down. The Life Guards having overcome the difficulty, continued rapidly to advance. The French appeared confused at this success, and being exposed to the fire of a troop of horse artillery posted on an eminence behind the brigade, the enemy did not await the attack of the Life Guards, but fled with precipitation from the heights, leaving the Pampeluna road choked

with baggage, cattle, and provision. The attacks 1813
of the allies were crowned with success in every part of the field. The enemy was unable to hold a single position for a sufficient length of time to allow even a portion of his baggage or artillery to be drawn off, and the whole fell into the hands of the allies. The pursuit was continued; but the country was so intersected by ditches, and the roads crowded with baggage, that the movements of the cavalry were impeded, and, consequently, but few prisoners were taken. From this victory resulted the capture of one hundred and fifty-one guns; four hundred and fifteen caissons; forty thousand pounds of gunpowder; two millions of musket-cartridges; the military chest of the French army, with all its baggage, including the baton of Marshal Jourdan; with several droves of oxen and sheep.

After the pursuit had ceased for the night, the Household Brigade bivouacked in a plantation near the Pampeluna road.

On the following day the army resumed its march after the enemy; and the light division, under Lieut.-General Sir Thomas Graham, was despatched after twelve thousand French troops, which had been sent a few days before to Bilboa to procure provisions. The Life Guards marched in the direction of Pampeluna, and bivouacked that night in a wood near Salvatierra; where they lay exposed to a heavy rain and without provision two days.

General Clausel, with fifteen thousand French from Logroño, ignorant of the result of the engage-

1813 ment on the 21st, advanced to Vittoria on the following day; but, finding that city occupied by the English, he instantly fell back on Logroño. A strong force, including the Life Guards, was now sent in pursuit of him; and arrangements were made to intercept his retreat to France; but by forced marches, he fell back upon Zaragossa, and effected his escape by the pass of Jaca. After the flight of the enemy from Logroño, the Household Cavalry were quartered in that city, where they remained in reserve for three weeks. The Life Guards occupied the convent of St. Francisco, situated on the banks of the Ebro.

At the commencement of the retreat of the French from Vittoria, Joseph Buonaparte escaped by the Pampeluna road. On reaching that city he withdrew the wings of his army from the Spanish territory; leaving three divisions, under General Gazan, in the valley of Bastan, from whence they were driven by the allies, on the 7th of July, and forced to retreat across the Pyrenees. The enemy also left garrisons in Pampeluna, Santona, and St. Sebastian, which were placed under strong blockades by the allies.

The allied army continued to advance, gained possession of the principal passes of the Pyrenees, and took up strong positions to defend them. Marshal Soult having been appointed to command the French army, which had been considerably reinforced after the battle of Vittoria, advanced to relieve Pampeluna. Forming his army into two powerful columns, he prepared to make a simultaneous attack on the passes of Roncesvalles and

Maya. On the 25th of July the enemy attacked 1813
the troops stationed in the pass of Maya, and gained a temporary advantage, which was wrested from him before evening; but during the night the allies withdrew to a strong position in the rear. On the same day the enemy made a more powerful attack on Roncesvalles, where the allies were forced from their ground with considerable loss, and eventually fell back to a strong ridge in front of Zubiri. On the 26th, the enemy coming on in great force, the allies retired to another position in their rear. On the 27th the retreat was continued to a position in front of the villages Huarte and Villalba, which covered the blockade of Pampeluna. The main body of the army was now concentrated at this point. About mid-day of the 27th, orders were received for the march of the Household Cavalry to the point of concentration. The Life Guards left Logroño the same afternoon, halted at Arcos that night, marched at three o'clock the following morning, and arrived in front of Pampeluna in the afternoon. On the 28th the enemy made a most powerful attack on the position occupied by the allies, but was driven back with great loss. On the 29th the Household Brigade was posted in column, in the rear of the right of the allied army; but this day both armies remained inactive. The brigade was again in position on the following morning at day-light. Some alterations were made in the disposition of the enemy: he subsequently made several most formidable and resolute attacks, and the whole day

1813 was passed in hard fighting amongst the mountains, which ended in the retreat of the French on the following morning. The allied army instantly moved forward in pursuit; a strong rear-corps was dislodged from a position in the pass of Dona Maria; the pursuit was continued; many prisoners were taken; and a large convoy, with baggage, was captured in the town of Elizondo. Thus terminated one of the most desperate struggles in which troops ever were engaged, and in which the British infantry even surpassed their former gallantry. The ground on which the armies had been engaged was so mountainous that the cavalry was unable to act, and was therefore in reserve in the rear.

The allied army was now in full possession of the passes through the mountains, and the regiments established nearly in the same position which they had occupied before the attack on the 25th. The Life Guards were quartered in some small villages near Pampeluna, until the 9th of August; when forage becoming scarce they commenced their march back to Logroño, arrived at that city on the 12th, and again took possession of their former quarters.

The Household Cavalry, being thus placed as a corps of reserve and support to the blockade of Pampeluna, were prevented from taking any part in the active operations of the army. St. Sebastian was captured; the allies had continued to advance; the Bidassoa was forded; and the enemy driven from a range of heights on the right of

that river. On the 10th of November the allies made a successful attack on a strong position occupied by the enemy, extending from the sea, across the river Nivelle, to the heights behind Ainhoue, from which resulted the capture of fifty guns and fourteen hundred prisoners, with stores and ammunition. On the 9th of December Lord Wellington crossed the Nivelle, and drove the outposts of the enemy from some strong ground which they occupied between that river and the Adour. The French withdrew into a fortified camp near Bayonne, from whence, however, they issued on the four following days, and made unsuccessful attacks on the allied forces. During their stay at Logroño the regiments of Life Guards were joined by remounts from England. 1813 1814

In February, 1814, the right wing of the allies drove the enemy from several strong positions; and the left passed Bayonne by a bridge of boats. Both wings advanced up the country, and on the 27th a victory was obtained over the enemy near Orthes.

The surrender of Pampeluna having taken place late in the season, it was not thought advisable to remove the Household Brigade until the spring. The Life Guards marched from their quarters at Logroño and its vicinity on the 18th of March, and, proceeding along the pass in the Pyrenean mountains by Tolosa* and St. Jean de Luz,

* From Tolosa the Second Regiment marched eighteen hours without halting.

1814 were joined by two squadrons from England. From St. Jean de Luz the regiments continued their march, passed Bayonne by the pontoon bridge, and, about the end of March, were quartered at Pau, the capital of the ancient province of Bearn. The regiments resumed their march on the 2d of April, and, proceeding by Ibos, Tarbes, and Auch, joined the army, and were formed in reserve during the engagement on the 10th of April, when the enemy was driven from an advanced line of entrenchments near the city of *Toulouse*, and forced to retire within the walls of the suburb, from whence he afterwards withdrew to the walls of the city, and made preparations for a defence. The allies immediately commenced dispositions for a complete investiture of the place; but while these were in progress the enemy retired from the city; and soon afterwards the operations of the contending forces were terminated by the arrival of information that the armies of the allied Sovereigns had penetrated France even to the capital; that Napoleon Buonaparte had been compelled to abdicate the throne of France; and that the Bourbon dynasty was restored.

The campaign being thus terminated, the brigade went into quarters until the 31st of May, when the regiments commenced a long and tedious march from the southern to the northern extremity of France, proceeding by Toulouse, Montauban, Cahors, Brives, Limoges, Chateauroux, Orleans, Etampes, Mantes, Neufchatel, Abbeville, and Montreal, to Boulogne, where they arrived on

the 21st of July, and commenced embarkation 1814
for England the same evening.

In the mean time, the troops of Life Guards performing duty in London were employed in services connected with the restoration of peace. On the 20th of April the exiled monarch of France, Louis XVIII., left his retreat at Hartwell to ascend the throne of his ancestors, and made a public entry into London on the same day, escorted by the Life Guards, and attended by a cavalcade of Gentlemen Volunteers, Light Dragoons, and French nobility. On his arrival in town, he was congratulated by the Prince Regent and other Princes and Princesses. Early in June the Emperor of Russia* and the King of Prussia, with a number of foreign princes and nobles, arrived in England; and the Life Guards furnished guards of honour and escorts for the royal visitors on several public occasions. On the 20th of June His Royal Highness the Prince Regent, accompanied by the Emperor of Russia, the King of Prussia, and a number of British and Foreign princes and noblemen, reviewed the Guards, regular troops and volunteers, stationed near the metropolis, in Hyde Park, when a subdivision of the Second Regiment of Life Guards appeared in cuirasses†.

* The Emperor of Russia was accompanied by a troop of Cossack Lancers, who were stationed in the Life Guards Barracks, in King-street, Portman-square.

† It was in contemplation at this period for the Life Guards to resume the cuirass, which had been laid aside upwards of a century, but was again introduced into general use on the accession of George IV.

1814 On the 1st of August His Royal Highness the Duke of York reviewed the six squadrons of Life Guards returning from foreign service on Blackheath; and the following day they resumed their former quarters in London.

The establishment of each regiment was now reduced two hundred men, and the following alterations were made in the clothing.

Black horse-hair crests to the helmets were discontinued, and in place thereof blue and red woollen crests were adopted, with a scarlet and white plume on the left side of the helmet: sabretaches were added to the sword-belts: scarlet horse-furniture, with housings, holster-caps, and flounces, were replaced by sheepskin shabraques—black for the officers and white for the men—and blue horse-furniture trimmed with gold lace: the sashes worn by the men were now of scarlet and yellow, instead of blue and yellow.

1815 About the end of February and beginning of March, 1815, the regiments of Life Guards furnished a number of extraordinary guards, picquets, and patroles, in consequence of riotous assemblages of the populace, which were, however, so far as the Life Guards were concerned, dispersed without causing loss of life. These riots originated in a great public excitement produced by the introduction of a Bill into Parliament to regulate the importation of grain. Two additional regiments of cavalry, and two troops of horse artillery, were marched into London and its immediate vicinity, and the whole placed under

the command of Lieutenant-General the Earl of Uxbridge. The excitement having subsided, his Lordship reviewed the troops in Hyde Park on the 17th of March, and the additional corps marched from London shortly afterwards. 1815

The distinguished gallantry displayed by the British troops in the recent campaigns in Portugal, Spain, and France, which had been so materially conducive to the restoration of peace, induced the Prince Regent to confer various honours and distinctions on the different corps employed, and His Royal Highness was pleased to approve of the two regiments of Life Guards bearing the word 'PENINSULA' on their standards and appointments, in addition to the devices already borne.

Few months, however, elapsed before the peace of Europe was again disturbed, by the departure of Buonaparte from the island of Elba, in breach of the treaty of 1814, and by his sudden invasion of the kingdom from which he had so recently become an exile. His re-appearance on the shores of France produced an electric sensation throughout Europe, and agitated, more or less, the public mind in all countries. To oppose him and his adherents, the King of France assembled large armies; these, however, proved faithless to their sovereign, and served but to swell the ranks of the invader, and to augment the splendour of his enterprise. Abandoned and betrayed by the army, the royal family of France fled, and Buonaparte, advancing by triumphant marches to the capital,

1815 re-ascended, with a facility which baffled all calculation, the throne which he had so recently abdicated. The conquest of a great empire was thus effected with a rapidity as unparalleled as the means were apparently inadequate.

The Powers of Europe declared war against the usurper. All the nations armed. The various countries extending from the Alps to the Scheldt became a vast theatre of camps and cantonments. Never, probably, were the resources of so many states so simultaneously developed. A British army was assembled in Belgium, under the command of Field-Marshal his Grace the Duke of Wellington. The Hanoverians, Belgians, and Dutch, with the contingents of Nassau and Brunswick Oels, were also placed under the orders of his Grace.

The establishment of both regiments of Life Guards was augmented to five hundred and eighty-nine men; and on the 27th of April two squadrons from each regiment marched from London to join the army in Flanders. These detachments landed at Ostend on the 3d of May; from whence they marched towards Brussels the same day, and on the 10th took up cantonments at Meerbeck, and Ninove; at which last town the head-quarters of the British cavalry were established.

The First and Second Regiments of Life Guards, the Royal Regiment of Horse Guards, and the First Regiment of Dragoon Guards, were formed into one brigade, which was numbered

the First Cavalry Brigade, and was commanded by Major-General Lord Edward Somerset; the Cavalry regiments were under the orders of Lieutenant-General the Earl of Uxbridge. The First Life Guards was commanded by Lieutenant-Colonel Ferrior, and the Second by Lieutenant-Colonel the Hon. E. P. Lygon*. 1815

On the 24th of May, the First and Second Brigades of British Cavalry were reviewed by His Royal Highness the Prince of Orange; and, on the 29th the whole of the cavalry and horse artillery were reviewed by Field-Marshal His Grace the Duke of Wellington, and Field-Marshal Von Blucher, the Commander of the Prussian army.

A junction having been formed between the Prussian army, amounting to about one hundred and twenty thousand men, under the command of Field-Marshal Von Blucher, and the forces commanded by His Grace the Duke of Wellington, amounting to seventy-five thousand men, the two armies were disposed in cantonments, in relative and regular position, with Tournay on their right and Namur on their left: the British cavalry were behind the right of the line.

Buonaparte having resolved on striking a blow before the allies had fully assembled their forces, collected his *armée d'élite*, including an immense cavalry, with the old and new guards, and endea-

* A list of all the corps employed, with the commanders, &c. is given in the Appendix.

1815 voured, by one of those rapid and decisive movements for which he had been so famous, to interpose between the British and Prussian armies, and then beat them in detail.

On the 15th of June information was received of the sudden advance of the French army, when the Duke of Wellington gave orders for the concentration of the forces under his command at Quatre Bras. Orders to march reached the quarters of the Life Guards at an early hour in the morning of the 16th; and about six the Brigade assembled on the road to Nivelles, from whence it proceeded immediately towards the point of concentration. The march having been continued throughout the day, towards evening the sound of a distant cannonade was heard, and soon after peals of musketry became audible. The brigade now increased its pace to a brisk trot, and passed through Nivelles, where many wounded and prisoners had already arrived; but before it reached Quatre Bras the evening was far advanced, and the conflict had ceased. The allies having repulsed the attack of the enemy, retained possession of their position, and remained under arms during the night. The Life Guards were posted in a cornfield near the Brussels road.

On the morning of the 17th of June the Duke of Wellington, having received information that the Prussian army had been defeated on the preceding day at Ligny, and was in full retreat, resolved to fall back to such a corresponding position as would

enable him to keep up a communication with Marshal Blucher. Before eleven o'clock the infantry and artillery commenced retiring, and the cavalry, under the Earl of Uxbridge, took up a position to cover the retreat. 1815

The rear of the infantry and artillery having proceeded some miles along the great road from Quatre Bras through Genappe, the cavalry commenced retiring by brigades in succession, each brigade re-forming as soon as it arrived at a suitable position in the rear of the column. It was a fine military spectacle, performed in the face of an adverse army, and was beautifully executed. The enemy's cavalry appeared in great force; the main body of his army moved on Quatre Bras, and his advance-guard began to press upon the rear of the retiring army. To check his advance, the Seventh Hussars charged a corps of French lancers in the town of Genappe; but the lancers, having their flanks secure, presented an almost impenetrable row of pikes; and they were enabled to repel the charge of the hussars. The Seventh repeated the attack, but failed to make an impression on the enemy; and the French cavalry continuing to press forward, passed the ground occupied by the hussars, when the First Regiment of Life Guards was ordered, by the Earl of Uxbridge, to charge the French lancers. The Life Guards wheeled about, and advanced boldly to the attack: their charge was irresistible; the lancers were overthrown, and pursued through the streets of Ge-

1815 nappe. After this check the retreat was continued with cannonading and skirmishing until the cavalry arrived at the position of Mount St. Jean, in front of the forest of Soignies, and near the village of WATERLOO. This position, which is a gradual swell of ground of easy ascent, covering the approach to Brussels by the roads from Charleroi and Nivelles, was already occupied by the infantry and artillery, and the troops bivouacked on the ground. Violent showers of rain fell during the afternoon, and it continued to rain throughout the night, with cold and strong gusts of wind.

The Duke of Wellington made dispositions to maintain his ground; and as the main body of the French army was directed against him, Marshal Blucher promised to send all his disposable force to support his Grace.

The Anglo-Belgian army was formed into two corps and a reserve; the first corps under the Prince of Orange, the second under Lieutenant-General Lord Hill, and the reserve under Lieutenant-General Sir Thomas Picton: the right of the first corps was in rear of Hugomont, the left in rear of La Haye Sainte: from this point the reserve extended about six hundred yards to the left towards Wavre. A part of the second corps remained in rear of the first, *en potence*, reaching towards Merke Braine. The farmhouses of Hugomont and La Haye Sainte were occupied; the former by two battalions of Foot Guards; the latter by a battalion of Hanoverians. The in-

fantry were in two lines, with the artillery dis- 1815
tributed in front, and the cavalry in the rear. The First British Cavalry Brigade was posted near the centre, and was formed in a close column of regiments.

About ten o'clock of the 18th of June the French army, commanded by Buonaparte in person, was seen advancing to give battle; and, as their massy divisions approached, skirmishers were thrown out. The uniform order of their movements, and the gradual development of successive columns gave an imposing and magnificent appearance to their army.

The action commenced by a furious attack upon Hugomont. Every inch of ground was fiercely contested until the French, dismayed by the sanguinary tenacity of the defence, fell back. In an hour the enemy shewed his main attack on the centre. The firing of all kinds now became terrific! Incessant vollies of musquetry,—the roar of cannon,—the clash of arms,—and the shouts of the combatants,—manifested the fury of the assailants and the undaunted resistance of the assailed. So great was the impetuosity of the various attacks, that our first line was somewhat shaken, and a body of cuirassiers was ascending the crest of our position. The First Cavalry Brigade deployed and advanced; halted a few minutes between the first and second lines, (not one hundred yards from the enemy's ranks) and then *charged in line!* It was a magnificent sight.

1815 The charge of the Life Guards was tremendous! They rushed with overwhelming fury on the ranks of the enemy, and hurled them back in confusion.

The French Cuirassiers came on in the pride of assumed superiority, and with all that martial bearing and daring audacity so remarkably evinced by that *arme* throughout the day: their advance was therefore singularly imposing; but being met in mid-onset by the *British Household Cavalry*, although in every respect the *élite* of the French army, and like the mailed warriors of chivalry, 'locked up in steel,' they were completely overthrown, cut down, and driven back, *l'épée dans les reins**. In the pursuit the Second Regiment of Life Guards† passed some columns of French infantry, and captured several pieces of cannon;

---

* Dr. Johnson observes, that, 'as an army cannot consist of 'philosophers, a *panic* is easily excited by any unwonted mode of 'annoyance. *New dangers* are naturally magnified, and men accustomed only to exchange bullets at a distance, and rather to 'hear their enemies than to see them, are dismayed and amazed 'when they find themselves *encountered hand to hand, and catch 'the gleam of steel flashing in their faces.*' This accounts for what would otherwise appear unaccountable in the conduct of the French *Cuirassiers* when attacked by the *Life Guards*. These Cuirassiers were armed with a superior long sword, steel back and breast-plates, and an helmet; they had fought in all Napoleon's wars; were selected from the cavalry of the line for their individual bravery; and almost every man had one or more medals as rewards of his prowess; yet they were hurled into disorder by the attack of men with inferior swords and bare bodies!—*but, they were never attacked before.*

† The first *Cuirassier* corps encountered by the Second Life Guards was the *Carabiniers à Cheval*, the *élite* of the French army.

Madeley, Lithe 3 Wellington St

LIFE - GUARDS 1815.

but being pressed on all sides by superior numbers, 1815
and the regiment having to fight its way back, it was unable to retain possession of the guns, which were consequently dismounted and abandoned. Before the regiment could regain the position of the allies it was closely pressed by a corps of lancers, of more than treble its own strength, and was exposed to the fire of two columns of French infantry.

Meanwhile an attack was made upon our left, and several thousand French infantry had gained the summit of the position; but they were gallantly charged and driven back by the Second Brigade.

The day was far advanced, and Napoleon, having utterly failed against both wings, now resolved to bend all his efforts against the centre of the British forces. He accordingly moved down a strong body of infantry on the farmhouse of La Haye Sainte, which he carried; the walls not having been loop-holed, and being soon breached, the interior no longer afforded cover: a detachment of the light battalion of the King's German Legion, which occupied it, had expended all its ammunition, and the difficult access prevented its succour or re-capture.

A succession of attacks had commenced against the centre, executed by regiments or brigades of cavalry; but these attacks were uniformly unsuccessful. The infantry of the British army was now thrown into squares of battalions, which, invariably reserving their fire with admirable steadiness till

1815 the near approach of the assailants, seldom failed to bring down great numbers of them.

The batteries along the front, although repeatedly in possession of the enemy, were, nevertheless, as they were successively relinquished, re-occupied by the British gunners, who, having momentarily sought shelter behind the infantry, again quickly commenced their destructive vollies.

In the mean time, some French infantry having gained the edge of the plateau, forced a part of the third division (chiefly consisting of Hanoverian Landwghr) to recoil in disorder. These, however, being rallied by the Duke of Wellington in person, threw themselves into the sunken bye-road, and, re-opening their fire, effectually checked this advantage.

The British infantry, in squares, still continuing exposed to the assaults of cavalry, and to the unceasing havoc of artillery, were seen closing their ranks over the dead bodies of their comrades, and suffering no other change than a gradual diminution of front.

The enemy following up the success at La Haye Sainte, heavy columns were observed concentrating towards that point. The cavalry attacks became every moment more serious; large bodies coming down in support; the infantry pressing forward; while dragoons, lancers, carabineers, cuirassiers, came on in overwhelming numbers, threatening to bear down all opposition; masking at times the advance of infantry; precipitating themselves on the British squares; attacked by our cavalry, sal-

lying through the intervals; quickly re-forming, 1815
and pursuing them in turn; then halting, in range of fire, confounded, but unintimidated by repulse; while individuals, spurred on by an ardent but unavailing intrepidity, were sometimes observed deliberately searching round our immovable battalions for an opening by which to penetrate—endeavouring to seize on a standard, or hew themselves a passage—and of course usually perishing at the muzzle of the piece.

In this manner a *mêlée* of all *armes* continued, during two hours, with desperate and murderous effect; and thus was, at this point, a conflict maintained, glorious to the vanquished and to the victors, until a *large portion* of the French cavalry was annihilated. At this time the First British Cavalry Brigade repeatedly charged the enemy with its accustomed gallantry and with uniform success.

The Anglo-Belgic army now became much diminished, harassed, and exhausted. On the other hand, however, the enemy became evidently appalled, as well by the unceasing destruction hurled by our batteries amidst his ranks as by the *unalterable and undaunted countenance of the British infantry*.

It was now nearly eight o'clock in the evening. Buonaparte, regardless of past failures, always imperturbable, with unaccountable infatuation, still anticipated success; and, resolving on a last desperate effort, ordered to the front the whole of his reserve, consisting of the old Imperial Guards. These formed in contiguous columns of regiments,

1815 supported by troops of the line, and by the remains of his once formidable cavalry, advanced against the British centre, the theatre of so many deadly conflicts.

Buonaparte addressed them as they passed. Marshal Ney placed himself at their head. Those warlike bands, accustomed to decide the fortune of battles, preserving a kind of savage silence, marched with a firm and solemn step over the carcases of men and horses which obstructed their way.

Nearly the whole of the enemy's remaining force had now been collected in one enormous mass, close under the brow of the position. So situated, the tremendous massacre, executed by our front and flanking batteries at grape and point-blank range, may easily be conceived. Lanes were perceptibly made, as our round shot penetrated and traversed their numerous columns. The contest was renewed with redoubled fury: the thunder of four hundred cannons, the roll of musketry, the occasional explosion of caissons, the hissing of balls and grape-shot, the clash of arms, the impetuous noise and shouts of the soldiery, produced altogether a scene of carnage and confusion impossible to describe.

It was the struggle of constancy and courage on the one side—of enthusiasm and despair on the other. But the blind devotion, the ferocious temper of the assailants were still successfully opposed by the same immovable *sang-froid*, the same heroic valour, with which all their former reiterated attacks were awaited, sustained, and repulsed.

Paralysed by this astonishing resistance, the 1815
progress of the hostile columns was checked; hesitation was evinced; they evidently faltered; their whole force was committed; their situation was desperate.

The fresh troops of our *second* corps had been brought up into line, and the Prussians at length arriving in force, were (by neutralising from five to ten thousand French troops, and by threatening their flank and rear) in a situation to co-operate. Thus was effected the masterly combination originally contemplated by the Duke of Wellington, who, seizing the opportunity, no longer postponed assuming the *offensive*.

The squares of infantry formed line; the brigade of cavalry, consisting of the Seventh and Fifteenth Hussars, and Second Hussars, K. G. L., under Major-General Sir Colquhoun Grant, moving from Hugomont, acted nearly on the reverse of the enemy; the brigade of British light infantry, under Major-General Adam, throwing forward its right, operated on their left flank, and formed an oblique angle with the first brigade of Foot Guards, immediately fronting the Imperial troops; while between the left of the Guards and La Haye Sainte was concentrated in column the main body of the British cavalry, headed by the Earl of Uxbridge.

The wings, being disengaged, threw forward their outward flanks; the infantry of the centre discharged a last volley; *and the whole army rushed forward on the enemy*.

1815 At first a sort of incertitude seemed to prevail amid the French ranks: soon the previous formation of lines or columns could scarcely be traced; some presented a front*, ignorant of the full extent of their impending fates; others recoiling, breaking through, and overthrowing their more resolute comrades. Presently all semblance of order was lost—equipages of all sorts withdrew from their various posts, choked the road, and rendered it impassable—the cannoneers abandoned their guns—the waggon-train cut their traces; and the remains, or rather the ruins, of those fierce and numerous legions, so lately meditating only rapine and conquest,—infantry, cavalry—all arms mingling in utter confusion—fled along the road, and over the fields, in one vast indistinguishable mass; while the allied squadrons, giving them no respite, poured on their shattered flanks and rear.

The firing had ceased. At this moment the setting sun, hitherto obscured, cast a gleam over the fields, and more distinctly disclosed this triumphant and unparalleled scene!

The Anglo-Belgic army halted on the heights of La Belle Alliance, the ground of which the enemy had been dispossessed, and bivouacked, *surrounded by their ensanguined trophies.*

To the Prussians, being comparatively fresh, was allotted the task of urging the pursuit. Night had already covered the plain. The Prussian dra-

* Four battalions of the old Guard endeavoured to make a stand, but were dispersed and cut down by the sixth brigade of cavalry.

goons sabred, without mercy or intermission, the 1815
panic-struck fugitives; darkness only augmented their terrors: and the line of this disastrous route, being strewed with the dead, the fragments of broken arms, gun-carriages, and equipages of every sort, has been compared, not inaptly, to the seashore after some immense shipwreck.

The loss of the French on this day may be estimated at above fifty thousand men; that of the Anglo-Belgian army amounted to fifteen thousand.

The First Life Guards had Lieut.-Colonel Ferrier, Captain Lind, and Quarter-Masters Towers and Slingsby, with seventeen rank and file, killed; also Captain Whale, Lieutenant Richardson, Sub-Lieutenant Cox, Quarter-Master Dobson, and forty-one men, wounded. The Second Regiment had Brevet-Lieut.-Colonel Fitzgerald and Quarter-Masters Bradley and Beamond, with eighty-four men, killed; and sixty-eight men wounded. The First Regiment had sixty-four horses killed, and the Second one hundred and fifty-three.

To the right of the farmhouse of La Haye Sainte was the ground on which this frightful and gigantic contest was decided.

The following anecdote is illustrative of the terror produced in the enemy by the tremendous attack of the Life Guards:—

Immediately after the first charge, while the Life Guards were pursuing the French, three of their Cuirassiers turned down a narrow lane, with a view of escaping that way; and they were pursued by private John Johnson, of the Second Regiment. There proved to be no thoroughfare at

1815 the end of the road, when Johnson, though alone, attacked the three, and after a slight resistance they surrendered themselves prisoners. Several instances of the distinguished bravery displayed by individuals of the Life Guards have been recorded by historians*; and the Duke of Wellington, in his despatch, stated, 'Lord E. Somerset's 'brigade, consisting of the Life Guards, Royal 'Horse Guards, and First Dragoon Guards, highly 'distinguished themselves.' During the engagement his Grace came to the head of the First Regiment of Life Guards, and thanked the squadrons for their distinguished bravery†.

---

* Kelly, in his History of the Battle of Waterloo, describes the conduct of Corporal Shaw and Private Godley, of the Second Life Guards, in terms of the highest praise—the former for his great prowess and the number of Cuirassiers he slew; and the latter for a distinguished act of bravery, namely, when his horse was killed, himself wounded, and his helmet knocked off, bareheaded as he was, he attacked a Cuirassier, slew him, and mounted his horse. Shaw was killed in the first charge. Godley lived several years after, and a stone was erected to his memory by his comrades, in the burial-ground, St. John's Wood, London, with appropriate devices and inscription.

The confidence with which the enemy had calculated upon victory may be conceived from the fact, that the medical and other Officers, whose duties required their presence at Brussels on the evening of the 18th, were surprised at finding abundant supplies of provisions ready cooked at houses of entertainment and of confectioners, which were prepared in the expectation of the arrival of the French army. This expectation was produced by a number of printed proclamations having been privately circulated by French emissaries.

† After the return of the army to England, the Duke of Wellington came to the barracks of the Second Life Guards, in King-street, Portman-square; and, the regiment being on parade, it was formed into a close column, when his Grace again expressed, in the strongest terms, his admiration of its conduct during the whole

The British and Belgian armies commenced 1815
their march upon the French capital on the following day, and continued their route without meeting with any serious opposition. The enemy was not able to rally his troops in sufficient numbers to arrest the progress of the allies. Cambray and Peronne were subsequently taken by storm, and without much loss. Le Quesnoy was blockaded and taken after a short resistance; and on the 30th of June the allied forces arrived in the vicinity of Paris.

The Life Guards marched with the army during its advance upon the French capital, and were at this time bivouacked near Cheunevirres, from whence they marched on the 2d of July, and halted that evening near Roisey. The investiture of Paris was carried on gradually by the British, Belgian, and Prussian armies, and the French made several unsuccessful sallies. The operations were however terminated by the surrender of the capital on the 3d of July. On the following day the allied troops took possession of the outposts of the city, and on the 6th the barriers were delivered up; the English and Prussian Guards relieving the French Guards in the regular military form.

---

of the periods it had served under his command, in the Peninsula and on the Continent, particularly at the Battle of Waterloo; and observed to Earl Cathcart, the Colonel of the regiment, who was present on this occasion, that its conduct had repeatedly produced in the breast of his Grace the most lively feelings of exultation; when his Lordship replied, '*I have known the regiment more than* '*twenty years, and have always had reason to feel proud of its* '*conduct.*'

1815 Thus ended this short but memorable campaign, from which resulted the restoration of Louis XVIII. to the throne of France, and the exile of Napoleon Buonaparte to the island of St. Helena, in the Atlantic ocean.

On the 7th of July the Life Guards marched through Paris, and went into quarters at Nanterre, a village about seven miles distant.

On the 24th of July the Duke of Wellington reviewed the whole of the troops under his command, near Paris: the lines were formed between the Place de Louis XV. and the Bridge of Neuilly. The Emperors of Russia and Austria, the Kings of Prussia and France, with a number of Princes and Nobles, were present.

On the 24th of July 'the Prince Regent, as a 'mark of his high approbation of the distinguished 'bravery and good conduct of the First and Second 'Regiments of Life Guards, at the battle of Wa-'terloo, on the 18th of June, 1815, was pleased to 'declare himself Colonel-in-Chief of both the regi-'ments of Life Guards.' The word 'WATERLOO' was also ordered to be placed upon the standards and appointments of both regiments.

On the 2d of September the first and eighth brigades of English cavalry, with a troop of horse artillery, were reviewed by the Emperor of Russia, who expressed his great admiration of their appearance and performances. A few days afterwards the allied army was reviewed on the plain of St. Denis, and again on the 11th of October.

1816 The definitive treaties between France and the

allied Powers having been settled, a portion of the British troops quitted France, leaving an army of occupation. The Life Guards marched from their quarters near Paris on the 17th of January, 1816, embarked at Boulogne in the beginning of February, and finally arrived at their former quarters, in London, on the 8th of that month. 1816

On the 25th of March silver medals were received for every Officer and man who served at the battle of Waterloo, to be worn on the left breast, suspended by a crimson and blue riband—an honour conferred upon every corps that served in that memorable engagement.

In February, 1817, His Royal Highness the Prince Regent commanded the following alteration to be made in the clothing of both regiments :— 1817

The double-breasted coatees to be replaced by single-breasted coats, with brass scale epaulettes.

Brass helmets with crimson and blue crests, and scarlet and white plumes, to be replaced by polished steel helmets, with brass ornaments, and bear-skin crests, without plume.

The cloth trousers to be of claret-mixture (instead of blue mixture), with a broad stripe of scarlet cloth down the outside of the leg.

During the months of February and March the Life Guards furnished many additional guards and patroles, and also detachments to occupy posts in different parts of the metropolis, in readiness to aid the civil power in the preservation of the public peace. The regiments were also occasionally called upon to disperse riotous assemblages of the populace; which was effected without destruc-

1817 tion to human life. The minds of the labouring classes were much agitated by evil disposed persons, who, under the pretence of holding meetings to petition for a redress of grievances, were busily engaged in concocting treasonable plots; but all their designs were happily frustrated: the conspirators, however, proceeded so far, that it was found necessary to apprehend several, and to bring them to trial.

In the month of March the two regiments of Life Guards were reviewed by the Grand Duke Nicholas (the present Emperor of Russia*), who expressed, in the strongest terms, his admiration of their appearance and performances.

His Royal Highness the Prince Regent opened the new Waterloo Bridge, with great solemnity, on the 18th of June, 1817, when a guard of honour of the Second Life Guards attended the the ceremony; and, as this took place on the anniversary of the battle of Waterloo, the guard consisted of men who served in that engagement. His Royal Highness proceeded thither by water, and the time of his embarkation was announced by 'discharges of artillery on the bridge, and by the 'simultaneous hoisting on its battlements of the 'captured eagles of France, the standard of Great 'Britain, and the ensigns of all the allied armies, 'which, glancing in the sun, gave a singular 'brilliancy to the scene, and forcibly recalled 'to mind the hour in which they were alter-'nately shrouded in the smoke of battle.' The

* 1836.

Prince Regent was received at the bridge by a salute of two hundred and two guns (the number of cannons taken at Waterloo); and, having landed on the Surrey side and ascended the stairs, he crossed the bridge, attended by His Royal Highness the Duke of York, the Duke of Wellington, and other celebrated commanders; he then embarked on board the royal barges, and proceeded to Fife House, where a sumptuous entertainment was prepared. 1817

On the 25th of July the Prince Regent reviewed the two regiments of Life Guards, and the Royal Regiment of Horse Guards, on Hounslow Heath.

On the 26th of May, 1818, His Royal Highness the Prince Regent, accompanied by the Duke of York, Prince Homburg, and a number of General Officers, reviewed the regiments of Life and Horse Guards, the Tenth Hussars, Nineteenth Lancers, and two troops of horse artillery, on Hounslow Heath. 1818

On the 17th of November, 1818, Her Majesty Queen Charlotte died at Kew Palace. On the 30th a detachment of one hundred men from each regiment of Life Guards marched to Windsor, to attend the obsequies of her late Majesty, which took place on the night of the 1st of December; when the Life Guards furnished the Prince Regent's body-guard, and lined a portion of the interior of St. George's Chapel, with other duties connected with the funeral solemnities.

This year the supernumerary Lieutenant-Colonels ceased to take their turn of Court duty.

In December the establishment of each regi-

1818 ment was reduced to thirty-two officers, eight Quarter-Masters, three hundred and ninety-seven men, and two hundred and seventy-four troop-horses.

1819 In 1819 the Life Guards performed their ordinary routine of guards and escorts, and occasionally furnished detachments in aid of the civil power.

An Ambassador from the Sovereign of Persia having arrived in London with presents, the 20th of May was fixed upon for his audience with the Prince Regent, when he proceeded in public procession to Carlton Palace, attended by a military escort; and both regiments of Life Guards were employed on this occasion.

1820 On the 29th of January, 1820, King George the Third died at Windsor, after an illness of several years. On the 31st the Second Life Guards furnished a guard of one hundred men, at Carlton Palace, and the First Life Guards a detachment to attend the Heralds at Arms, while making proclamation of the accession of King George IV.

On the 15th of February a detachment of one hundred and thirty men from each regiment marched to Windsor, and furnished a guard on foot over the royal corpse, while lain in state for public view. On the 16th the whole were employed, during the funeral ceremonial, in lining a portion of the grand staircase in the interior of the castle, and the centre of St. George's Chapel; also in following the corpse in the procession, with other duties attendant upon the solemn ritual. The whole of the military assembled on this occasion were commanded by General the Earl Cathcart, K.T., Gold Stick in Waiting.

A conspiracy of a most diabolical character, in 1820
which was matured a plan for the murder of the members of His Majesty's Government, and for setting fire to different barracks, with other atrocities, having been discovered, precautionary measures were adopted, and a number of conspirators were apprehended. The Life Guards furnished many extra duties in consequence, as well before the apprehension of the conspirators as during their trial, and on the 1st of May, when five of them were executed.

On the 21st of July the two regiments of Life Guards, and the Royal Regiment of Horse Guards, were reviewed by His Royal Highness the Duke of York; and on the 5th of August the same corps, with the Twelfth Lancers, and a troop of horse artillery, were reviewed by His Majesty on Hounslow Heath. General the Earl Cathcart commanded in the field, and the King expressed, in the strongest terms, his high approbation of the appearance and discipline of the several corps assembled.

For more than twenty years the Life Guards 1821
had ceased to attend the Sovereign when at Windsor; the Royal Regiment of Horse Guards having occupied the cavalry barrack at that place the greater part of the period, and performed the duties required by their Majesties when residing at the Castle. In the month of May, 1820, His Majesty was graciously pleased to signify his pleasure that the Colonel of the Royal Regiment of Horse Guards should take the Court duty of Gold Stick in Waiting, in turn with the Colonels of the two regiments of Life Guards; and that

1821 that corps should also take its turn of the London duty with the regiments of Life Guards. The first change of quarters consequent upon this order took place on the 14th of June, 1821, when the Second Life Guards, being relieved in the London duty by the Royal Horse Guards, marched to Windsor and its vicinity.

In the beginning of July steel cuirasses were again issued to the regiments of Life Guards from the Tower of London, to be worn on mounted duties and on public occasions*.

In the middle of July the Second Regiment returned to London to take part in the magnificent ceremonial of His Majesty's coronation, which was conducted with great splendour on the 19th; when the two regiments of Life Guards furnished His Majesty's guard at Carlton Palace, and strong detachments extending along the side of the platform on which the royal procession passed, with various other duties connected therewith.

---

* The following list of defensive armour worn by the Cuirassiers in the reign of Charles I., with the price of each article, was established by royal warrant:—

	£.	s.	d.
A Breast, of pistol proofe . . .	0	XI	0
A Backe	0	VII	0
A close Casque, lyned . . .	0	XVII	0
A payre of Pouldrons	0	XII	0
A payre of Vambraces . . .	0	XII	0
A payre of Guissets	0	XVII	0
A Guarderine	0	VII	0
A Gorgett, lyned	0	III	VI
A payre of Gauntletts, gloved . .	0	III	VI
Soe the price of the whole Cuirassier's armour amounted to	IV	X	0

On this occasion the Life Guards appeared in 1821
bear-skin Grenadier caps, ornamented with the royal arms and other devices, and having a white plume of feathers on the left side passing in a circular direction over the crown of the cap; grenade ornaments were also worn on the pouches, sabretaches, horse-furniture, and also on the skirts of the coats. After the coronation the Second Regiment returned to its former quarters at Windsor, where it continued until the month of June, 1822, when the Household Cavalry Brigade 1822
having been reviewed by His Royal Highness the Duke of York, on Hounslow Heath, the First Life Guards marched to Windsor and its vicinity, and the Second returned to London and occupied the new barracks in Regent's Park. Shortly afterwards the men received orders not to shave the upper lip. In October two squadrons of the First Regiment marched to Brighton, where they remained until April, 1823, and then returned to 1823
Windsor.

On the 17th of June, 1823, the First Regiment marched to the Cavalry Barracks in Hyde Park; the Second Regiment remained in the Regent's Park Barracks until the 5th of July, when both regiments marched to quarters in the vicinity of Hounslow, preparatory to a review by the Duke of York, which took place on the 15th of that month. The corps present were the Household Brigade, Third Light Dragoons, the Seventh and Fifteenth Hussars, and a brigade of horse artillery. His Royal Highness again reviewed the same corps on the 7th of July, 1824. An eminent writer of the 1824

1824 day makes the following observations on this review: 'The whole of the movements were executed with a degree of precision which excited 'universal admiration, and received the unqualified 'approbation of the Commander-in-Chief. It 'would be difficult to imagine anything, except an 'actual field of battle, more terrific than the view 'of the troops when performing some of the attacks. One brigade charging at full gallop, the 'other supporting them in the rear—the roaring 'of the artillery on the flanks—the irregular discharge of carbines by the pursuers—the sounding 'of trumpets and the neighing of steeds—all combined in forcing upon the mind a powerful idea 'of a scene of real warfare.'

On the 8th of July the Second Life Guards marched to Windsor and its vicinity, and the First Regiment returned to Hyde Park Barracks.

1825 The two regiments of Life Guards, and Royal Horse Guards, with the First and Second Dragoon Guards, Scots Greys, Seventh Hussars, Twelfth Lancers, and a brigade of artillery, were reviewed by His Royal Highness the Duke of York, accompanied by the Dukes of Sussex and Cambridge, and attended by a great number of Nobles and General Officers, on Hounslow Heath, on the 28th of June, 1825.

On the 2d of July, 1825, the First Life Guards marched to Windsor, and the Second Regiment to the Regent's Park Barracks.

1826 In May, 1826, the First Regiment proceeded to Nottingham, in consequence of some disturbances in that part of the country; and returned

to Windsor in June. On the 4th of July the Second Life Guards marched to Hyde Park Barracks, and the First Regiment to the barracks in the Regent's Park. 1826

Field-Marshal His Royal Highness the Duke of York, Commander-in-Chief of all His Majesty's Forces, died on the 5th of January, 1827, and on the 19th of that month detachments from each of the regiments of Life Guards marched into quarters near Windsor, to attend at the funeral ceremony of his late Royal Highness, which took place on the following day, when a guard of honour of the Second Regiment attended the royal remains from St. James's Palace to Cranford Bridge, and a guard of the First Regiment formed the escort from thence to Windsor Castle. The remainder of the detachments were stationed on the line of procession, and employed in other duties connected with the solemn ritual. 1827

The annual change of quarters took place on the 5th of July, when the First Regiment proceeded to Hyde Park Barracks, and the Second to Windsor and neighbouring villages.

The First Life Guards, Royal Horse Guards, two battalions of Foot Guards, and the Seventy-second Regiment, were inspected on the 5th of February, 1828, by Don Miguel, of Portugal. On the 3d of July following, the Second Life Guards returned to London, and occupied Regent's Park Barracks, and the First Regiment proceeded to Windsor. 1828

1829 In 1829 the Duke of Orleans visited England; and on the 27th of May His Royal Highness reviewed the Second Life Guards, Royal Horse Guards, Tenth and Fifteenth Hussars, and the First and Third Foot Guards, with a brigade of artillery, in Hyde Park.

The First Life Guards left Windsor on the 7th of July, 1829, and marched to the Regent's Park Barracks; and the Second Regiment proceeded to the barracks in Hyde Park. This year the Second Life Guards received His Majesty's command to discontinue wearing the white bradoon, and the First Regiment the white collars worn by the troop-horses; both regiments were also ordered to appear with flask-strings on their pouch-belts: the First Regiment red, the Second blue *. Sabre-taches and sashes were also laid aside.

1830 His Most Gracious Majesty King George IV. died on the 26th of June, 1830, at Windsor Castle; and on the 14th of July detachments from both regiments of Life Guards marched to Windsor to attend the funeral of their late Sovereign, which was solemnized on the following day, when the detachments were stationed within the Castle, on the grand staircase, and in the interior of the chapel, during the performance of the solemn ritual.

---

* White bradoons had been in use by the Second Life Guards for more than a century: the First Regiment had recently adopted a white collar instead of a white bradoon. The Horse Grenadier Guards formerly wore a flask-string on their pouch-belts, but this was the first introduction of that appointment into the Life Guards.

CHAPTER IX.

Accession of William IV.—Review of the Second Regiment—Review in Hyde Park—Change of Quarters—Their Majesties arrive at Brighton—Riots—Alteration in the Establishment—Presentation of Silver Kettle-drums—Review—Change of Quarters—Opening of London Bridge—Coronation—Reviews—Change of Quarters—Grenadier Caps adopted—Sundry duties.

THE accession of His Most Gracious Majesty 1830
King William the Fourth was proclaimed on the 28th of June, 1830, by the Heralds of Arms, attended by a squadron of the First Life Guards; and the Second Regiment furnished His Majesty's guard of honour at St. James's Palace.

His Majesty reviewed the Second Regiment of Life Guards on the 21st of July, mounted, in the Regent's Park Barracks; and afterwards on foot, in the barracks in Hyde Park, when the Officers were singly and separately presented to their Sovereign, and had the honour of kissing His Majesty's hand. The Queen, with their Royal Highnesses the Dukes of Cumberland and Sussex, the Duke of Wellington, and many other distinguished personages, were present. The King expressed his admiration of the appearance and performances of the regiment; and, as a mark of his Royal approbation, commanded the parole for the day, which had already been issued, to be altered to 'CATHCART,' in honour of the Colonel of the regiment, who commanded at this review.

1830 The two regiments of Life Guards, with the Royal Regiment of Horse Guards, Fourteenth Light Dragoons, six battalions of Foot Guards, and two troops of horse artillery, with two batteries of foot artillery, were reviewed by His Majesty in Hyde Park, on the 26th of July.

On the 28th of July, the Second Regiment marched for Brighton, with a detachment to Chichester Barracks; and the First Regiment proceeded to the Hyde Park Barracks. On the 3d of August His Majesty reviewed the First Life Guards. Their Majesties arrived at Brighton on the 30th of August, and, this being their first visit to that favoured residence of royalty since their accession, their arrival was hailed with great public rejoicings, in which persons of all ranks and conditions appeared alike eager to manifest their loyalty and affection for their beloved Sovereign and his Consort. The civil authorities met their Majesties without the town, and, forming a grand procession, conducted them, amidst the reiterated acclamations of an immense concourse of spectators, through a grand triumphal arch erected for the occasion, to the Royal Pavilion, where a guard of honour of the Second Life Guards, commanded by Colonel the Honourable E. P. Lygon, was formed to receive their Majesties on their arrival. At night the town was brilliantly illuminated, and many of the houses were decorated with transparencies and appropriate devices.

In the beginning of November the Second Re-

giment was suddenly recalled to London, where it 1830
remained two days, and afterwards returned to Brighton and Chichester.

About the end of November and the early part of December the Second Life Guards were detached to various parts of the counties of Sussex, Surrey, Hants, Berks, and Bucks, to assist the civil authorities in the suppression of riots, and in the preservation of agricultural and other property against incendiarism, and other modes of destruction, to which the deluded labouring classes resorted at this period to an alarming extent. The detachments were almost constantly on the march from place to place, where riots were expected to occur, and in every instance the peasantry fled, without making resistance to the troops. On one occasion, when some premises were on fire at Petersfield (Hants), the conduct of a troop of Life Guards quartered there was highly commended by the civil authorities of the place. Another troop distinguished itself in Sussex, by the capture of many of the leaders and promoters of the disturbances, for which it was publicly thanked by the Magistrates.

In the middle of December the Second Regiment occupied Windsor and Hounslow Barracks; but vacated the latter on the 22d of January, 1831, and took up quarters near Windsor. 1831.

At the beginning of the year an alteration was made in the establishment: the rank of Troop Quarter-Master, introduced into the Life Guards by King George II. in 1756, was discontinued in

1831 both regiments, and instead thereof the rank of Troop Corporal-Major was adopted; and one Regimental Quarter-Master (a Commissioned Officer*), with seven privates, were added to the establishment.

On the 14th of January His Majesty, King William IV., was pleased to declare himself Colonel-in-Chief of the Household Brigade of Cavalry, consisting of the First and Second Regiments of Life Guards, and the Royal Regiment of Horse Guards. His Majesty also expressed his most gracious intention of presenting to each of the two regiments of Life Guards a pair of silver kettle-drums, and the Second Regiment received this distinguished mark of the Sovereign's favour and approbation on the morning of the 6th of May.

About half-past ten o'clock the Second Regiment of Life Guards, and the first battalion of the Coldstream Regiment of Foot Guards, were formed in line, in the Home Park, at Windsor, near the Castle; the Foot Guards being formed in the centre, and two squadrons of Life Guards on each flank. The Grenadier company of the Foot Guards then proceeded to the Castle, and returned with the drums, which were borne to the ground by four men of the Second Life Guards, and placed between the colours of the Coldstream Guards. About eleven o'clock His Majesty, escorted by a

* The Quarter-Masters on the establishment, at the first formation of the corps, were commissioned Officers, but they retired in 1689.

guard of honour* of the usual numbers (furnished 1831
in equal proportions by the First Life Guards and Royal Horse Guards), and attended by a train of carriages, containing the Queen and other members of the Royal Family, arrived on the ground, and was received with the customary honours, amidst the acclamations of a large concourse of spectators. The line then formed three sides of a square. His Majesty, with their Royal Highnesses the Dukes of Cumberland and Gloucester, and the Prince of Saxe Cobourg (the present King of the Belgians†), having quitted their carriages, entered the square on foot, and the guard of honour formed the fourth side. The Officers of the Second Life Guards were now, by the King's command, called to the centre of the square, and His Majesty then addressed Colonel the Honourable Edward P. Lygon, the Lieutenant-Colonel commanding, and other Officers. Adverting to the origin of the corps at the Restoration, His Majesty traced its services, both at home and abroad, from that period to the present day; particularly noticing its brilliant career during the late war, and adding, that he had received highly commendatory reports of the conduct of the regiment from the Lord Lieutenants of the several counties in which it had

* His Majesty gave the Captain who commanded the guard of honour on this occasion the Brevet rank of Major. A similar promotion was also received by the Captain who commanded His Majesty's guard of honour, when the King presented a pair of silver kettle-drums to the First Regiment of Life Guards, on the 23d of July following.

† 1836.

1831 recently been employed in the suppression of riots; then expressing the satisfaction which he felt in thus bestowing a special mark of his approbation on so distinguished a corps, His Majesty presented the drums to the regiment, the troops saluting, and bands playing the national anthem. After the presentation, the troops resumed their original position in line, and marched past in slow and quick time; at the conclusion of which His Majesty and suite returned to the Castle, and both regiments filed to their quarters. On the evening of the same day the Officers of the regiment had the honour of dining with His Majesty at the Castle. The entertainment took place in St. George's Hall. The silver kettle-drums and standards of the Second Life Guards were decorated with laurel, and placed in the centre of the hall, immediately behind the King's seat. The band of the regiment was stationed in one of the galleries, and played during the repast.

The drums are constructed of fine silver, and are richly ornamented with royal and regimental devices, of frosted silver, in high relief, with the name of the Sovereign, the number and title of the regiment, and date of presentation on each drum.

On the 27th of June the regiment was reviewed by his Serene Highness the Duke of Brunswick, in Windsor Park.

The annual exchange of quarters took place on the 14th of July, when the Second Regiment marched to the cavalry barracks in the Regent's Park, and the First Regiment proceeded to Windsor.

On the 23d of July His Majesty was pleased 1831
to present a pair of silver kettle-drums to the First Regiment of Life Guards, with the same distinctions and honours, and the same ceremony, as were observed on the presentation of the drums of the Second Regiment.

On the 1st of August His Majesty, accompanied by Her Majesty, and attended by a number of distinguished persons, opened the new London Bridge; when a squadron of Life Guards, consisting of one hundred rank and file, with a standard, escorted their Majesties from St. James's Palace to Somerset House, where they embarked on the Thames. The squadron remained at Somerset House until their Majesties' return, and then escorted them back to St. James's Palace.

The coronation of the King and Queen took place on the 8th of September, and the military display was more than usually splendid. Their Majesties proceeded in state from St. James's Palace to Westminster Hall, and the whole route of the procession was lined with troops, with their bands of music and standards; on His Majesty's approach the different corps saluted, the standards and colours were lowered, the bands played the national anthem, and the assembled multitudes rent the air with their acclamations. The Life Guards furnished the Sovereign's guard of honour; and escorts for the several members of the Royal Family; the remainder of the regiments was posted on the line of procession.

1831 On the following day the two regiments of Life Guards, the Royal Regiment of Horse Guards, Second Dragoon Guards, Second (or Royal North British) Dragoons, and Ninth Lancers, were reviewed on Wormwood Scrubs, by His Serene Highness the Prince of Saxe Meiningen.

1832 The Second Regiment was reviewed in the barrack-yard by Count Orloff, on the 5th of April, 1832. The annual change of quarters took place on the 6th of July, when the First Life Guards returned to Regent's Park, and the Second to the Hyde Park Barracks.

1833 The Duke of Orleans being on a short visit in England, the two regiments of Life Guards, Seventeenth Lancers, the foot guards, and a detachment of artillery, were reviewed by his Royal Highness, on the 17th of May, 1833, in Hyde Park.

After completing their period of two years in the metropolis, the Second Life Guards again marched to Windsor and its vicinity, on the 5th of July; and the First Regiment removed to the Hyde Park Barracks.

The anniversary of His Majesty's birth (21st August) was distinguished by a splendid fête at Windsor Castle, given by the King to the Princes, Nobles, and Ministers of the Court; to which many celebrated commanders, the Field Officers of the Second Life Guards, &c., were invited; and a dismounted party of eighteen Corporals, with the band of the regiment, attended at the Castle. The Corporals were posted, in com-

pliance with His Majesty's directions, at appro- 1833
priate stations, in St. George's Hall, and the band played in the orchestra.

On the 26th the King reviewed the Second Regiment in Windsor Park, when His Majesty, addressing Colonel Lygon, at the head of the regiment, most graciously expressed, in the highest terms of praise, his perfect approbation of its excellent appearance and correct manœuvring in the field. After the review the regiment marched to the Castle, and lodged its silver kettle-drums and standards, which were placed with a detachment on foot, in St. George's Hall, during the entertainment in the evening, to which the Officers were invited. On the following day the regiment proceeded to Hounslow and Hampton-Court Barracks, and the Seventeenth Lancers to Windsor, preparatory to their review.

Seven troops of the regiment returned to the vicinity of Windsor on the 7th of September, and furnished a guard of honour for His Majesty at a review of the Lancers in Windsor Park on the 9th; and on the following day the whole resumed their former quarters.

On the 10th of September a guard of honour of the same strength as usually attends the British Sovereign, met Her Majesty, Donna Maria, Queen of Portugal, at Cranbourn Lodge, and escorted her to Windsor Castle, on a visit to their Majesties; and, on the 14th, when the Queen of Portugal was on her return to Portsmouth to embark for Lisbon, a guard of the same strength escorted

1833 Her Majesty, from the Castle to Bishopsgate, in Windsor Park.

This year His Majesty was pleased to introduce a new Grenadier cap and plume into regular wear, of a pattern similar to the one adopted in 1821, but much lighter and with less ornament. The King also changed the colour of the cloth trousers from claret mixture to dark blue, with a raised seam, and double stripe of scarlet cloth down the outside of the leg.

1834 On the 19th of May, 1834, His Majesty, attended by his travelling escort of the Second Life Guards, consisting of two non-commissioned Officers and twenty-four privates, accompanied by Her Majesty and a numerous suite, proceeded from Windsor Castle to Bagshot: their Majesties were received by a guard of honour of the regiment of the usual strength, with the royal standard, and escorted to the Military College at Sandhurst, where His Majesty reviewed the corps of Gentlemen Cadets, and inspected the interior of that establishment; and afterwards returned, attended by the guard of honour, to Bagshot, and from thence to Windsor Castle, by a travelling escort.

On the 21st of May the King inspected the Second Life Guards in the barrack-yard, mounted in review order, when His Majesty was most graciously pleased to express himself perfectly satisfied with the appearance and every department of the regiment.

On the 10th of July the Second Regiment marched from Windsor to the barracks in Regent's

Park, and the First Regiment proceeded to Windsor. 1834

The annual exchange of quarters in 1835 took place on the 2d of July, when the First Regiment marched to the Regent's Park, and the Second to the Hyde Park Barracks On the 10th of July, His Majesty, accompanied by the Queen, and attended by a train of Nobility and General Officers, reviewed both regiments of Life Guards, the Royal Regiment of Horse Guards, Eighth Hussars, and four battalions of Foot Guards, with a detachment of royal artillery, in Hyde Park, and expressed his approbation of their appearance and movements. 1835

In August thirty-eight non-commissioned Officers of the Life Guards proceeded to Windsor, to attend an investiture of the Order of the Bath, in Windsor Castle, on the 29th of that month; on which occasion they were posted in St. George's Hall, facing the windows, with their left near the throne.

On the 1st of September the two regiments of Life Guards, the Eighth Hussars, three battalions of Foot Guards, and a train of artillery, were reviewed in Hyde Park by His Royal Highness the Duke of Nemours.

The 1st of January, 1836, brings this narrative to a conclusion. Although the ranks of the Life Guards are no longer completed with the sons of the higher classes aspiring to commissions, as formerly, the regiments are recruited with men of good repute,—generally the sons of persons in a 1836

1836 respectable sphere of life, by which means a pre-eminent stability and moral character are maintained in the corps; a quality requisite for the guards of the Sovereign of the realm. This corps was originally constituted of men distinguished for loyalty and courage, so that it at once assumed a lofty position in the estimation of the country, which it has always preserved; and its conduct has procured numerous testimonials of its Sovereign's favour and approbation. The capabilities of the brigade for services in which weight and physical power, as well as valour, are necessary, are eminently great; and whatever may hereafter be required of these regiments, the expectations of the nation will without doubt be realized. Each regiment consists of thirty-three Officers, and four hundred and four men. The average size of the men is above six feet; that of the horses about sixteen hands. Recruits are received from every part of the United Kingdom; but the northern counties of England furnish the greatest proportion.

Madeley Lithe 3 Wellington St Strand

LIFE-GUARDS. 1836.

SUCCESSION OF COLONELS

OF THE SEVERAL

TROOPS AND REGIMENTS

OF

LIFE GUARDS,

FROM 1660.

THE FIRST TROOP,

AFTERWARDS

THE FIRST REGIMENT.

CHARLES, LORD GERARD,

Appointed on the 17th of May, 1660.

CHARLES GERARD received a military education on the continent, where he served as a volunteer in the reign of Charles I., and in his first essay in arms gave presage of that intrepidity for which he was afterwards distinguished. On the breaking out of the rebellion, in 1642, he returned to England, and joined the King at Shrewsbury, shortly after His Majesty had erected the royal standard. During the subsequent contest many of the nobility and gentry displayed their loyalty and attachment to monarchical government by the most strenuous exertions; amongst whom Charles Gerard was one of the most zealous in the royal cause. He raised, at his own expense, a regiment of foot and a troop of horse, for the King's service, and gave signal proofs of his valour and devotion to his king in numerous engagements with the forces of Parliament, particularly at

the battle of Kineton where he was severely wounded,—at the taking of Lichfield—in the skirmish at Nottingham Bridge—in the first battle of Newbury,—and in the relief of Newark; on which occasions his ardent spirit frequently urged him forward to acts of the greatest heroism. He afterwards served as Lieutenant-General, under Prince Rupert, in South Wales; and became famous for his victories at Cardiff, Kidwelly, and Carmarthen, and for his success in taking the castles of Cardigan, Emblin, Langhern, and Rock; also for capturing the strong garrison of Haverford-West, with the castles of Pictou and Carew. On the 8th of November, 1645, he was raised to the peerage by the title of Lord Gerard, Baron of Brandon. After the death of King Charles I., Lord Gerard fled to the continent, where he held an appointment in the household of his exiled Prince. At the restoration, in 1660, he was appointed Captain and Colonel of the Life Guards; and when that corps was divided into three distinct troops he continued to command the whole, and held the Court appointment now styled *Gold Stick in Waiting* until 1668, when he resigned his commission to make a vacancy for the Duke of Monmouth. In 1678 Lord Gerard was appointed Colonel of a newly-raised regiment of horse, and was subsequently created Earl of Macclesfield. In the reign of James II., when a Jesuitical faction had gained the ascendancy at Court, the Earl of Macclesfield was committed to the Tower on a charge of treason; but he lived to see the fall of Popery, and a Protestant Prince established on the throne. He died in 1693.

James, Duke of Monmouth, K. G.

Appointed on the 16th of September, 1668.

James Fitz-Roy, natural son of King Charles II. by Mrs. Lucy Barlow, was born at Rotterdam on the 9th of

April, 1641; and when the King proceeded to Scotland he was committed to the charge of the Queen Mother, under whose care he was educated. After the Restoration he was created Duke of Monmouth, Viscount Doncaster, and Baron Tinedale, by letters patent, dated 14th February, 1663. On the resignation of Lord Gerard, he succeeded to the commission of Captain and Colonel of the King's own troop of Life Guards; and shortly afterwards was appointed Captain-General of His Majesty's Forces. In the war with Holland, in 1672, he commanded the British troops on the continent, and highly distinguished himself, particularly at the siege of Maestricht, in 1673. On the breaking out of the rebellion in Scotland, in 1679, he was appointed to the chief command of the troops in the north, and gained a signal victory over the Covenanters at Bothwell Bridge, 22d June, 1679. The humanity which he displayed towards the vanquished rebels was censured by the high church party in Scotland, and shortly afterwards he was removed from his command. The Duke of Monmouth espoused the Protestant interest at a time when the nation saw with apprehension the prevalence of Popish councils at court, and thus attained great popularity; which, with the circulation of a report that the King had been married to Monmouth's mother, excited in the breast of his Grace an expectation of succeeding to the throne. He was, however, implicated in the Rye-house Plot, when he retired to Holland; but on the decease of his father and the accession of his uncle James II., in 1685, he returned to England with a few followers, raised the standard of rebellion, and proclaimed himself King. After his defeat at Sedgemoor, he endeavoured to escape in the garb of a peasant, but was apprehended by a party of the Dorsetshire Militia; and was beheaded on Tower Hill on the 15th of July, 1685.

CHRISTOPHER, DUKE OF ALBEMARLE,

Appointed on the 29th of November, 1679.

CHRISTOPHER MONK, second Duke of Albemarle, (son of the celebrated General George Monk, who was so conspicuously instrumental in the Restoration,) was appointed Captain and Colonel of the King's own troop of Life Guards, on the removal of the Duke of Monmouth; but resigned his commission on being appointed Governor of Virginia. He died in October, 1688, when the title became extinct.

LOUIS, EARL OF FEVERSHAM, K. G.

Appointed on the 1st of August, 1685.

LOUIS DURAS, Marquis of Blanquefort, brother to the Duke de Duras, and nephew to the celebrated French commander Marshal Turenne, was naturalized in England in 1665. In the same year he accompanied the Duke of York, as a volunteer, in the armament against the Dutch; and, in that desperate engagement at sea, fought in June, 1665, he behaved with "such wonderful magnanimity and exemplary courage*," that he was immediately appointed Colonel of the Duke of York's troop of Life Guards, (vacant by the death of the Earl of Falmouth, who was killed in the same engagement,) and advanced to the Peerage, by the title of Baron of Holdenby. He commanded the squadron of Life Guards on foreign service in the years 1672 and 1673, and in 1677 succeeded to the title of Earl of Feversham. In 1685 he was appointed to the chief command of the King's army assembled to oppose the insurrection of the Duke of Monmouth; and in August following was promoted to the Colonelcy of the King's own troop of Life Guards,

* Dugdale's Baronage, 1675.

which gave him the chief command of the corps. In the years 1686 and 1687 he was actively engaged in exercising the regiments encamped on Hounslow Heath; and the English army was at this period considered the best disciplined in Europe. On one occasion, after a review, King James II. dined in the Earl of Feversham's tent, when, on a sudden, the soldiers in the camp began to shout and huzza; the King inquired the cause of this extraordinary noise, and was answered, "Nothing, your Majesty, but the soldiers shouting because the bishops are acquitted:" The King answered, with evident displeasure, "Call you that nothing?" When the Prince of Orange landed, the command of the army was again intrusted to the Earl of Feversham; and he proved faithful to his Sovereign to the last; but after the accession of King William III. the Earl of Feversham was not employed in any military capacity. He died in 1709, when the title became extinct.

Richard, Earl of Scarborough,

Appointed on the 2d of April, 1689.

Richard Lumley, first Earl of Scarborough, was Master of the Horse to Queen Catherine, Consort to Charles II.; and on the 31st of May, 1681, he was advanced to the state and degree of Baron of Lumley Castle. On the invasion of the Duke of Monmouth, a considerable augmentation was made to the regular army, and Lord Lumley was appointed Colonel of one of the new regiments of Horse (now 6th Dragoon Guards). When King James's design to introduce Popery became apparent, Lord Lumley withdrew from the Court, and actively engaged, with other noblemen, to bring over the Prince of Orange. On the accession of King William III. his Lordship was advanced to the dignity of Viscount, and appointed Colonel of the first troop of Life Guards. On the

15th of April, 1690, he was raised to the title of Earl of Scarborough, and accompanied the King to Ireland in the same year. The Earl of Scarborough was, with his troop of Life Guards, at the Battle of the Boyne; and attended the King in his campaigns in Flanders, but was removed from his command in 1699. He died in 1721.

ARNOLD, EARL OF ALBEMARLE, K.G.

Appointed on the 9th of March, 1699.

ARNOLD JOOST VAN KEPPEL, Lord of Voorst, attended King William III. into England, in the year 1688, in the capacity of page of honour; and in 1696 he was created Baron Ashford, Viscount Bury, and Earl of Albemarle. On the removal of the Earl of Scarborough, the Earl of Albemarle was appointed Captain of the first troop of Life Guards; and in the reign of Queen Anne he distinguished himself in the campaigns in Flanders, under the Duke of Marlborough. He died in May, 1718.

HENRY, EARL OF PORTLAND,

Appointed on the 26th of July, 1710.

HENRY BENTINCK succeeded to the title of Earl of Portland on the decease of his father in 1709, and in the following year he was appointed Captain and Colonel of the first troop of Life Guards, which the Earl of Albemarle resigned to him for a valuable consideration. He was created Duke of Portland in 1716; in 1721 he was appointed Captain-General and Governor of Jamaica; and died at St. Iago de la Vega, the 4th of July, 1726.

JOHN, LORD ASHBURNHAM,

Appointed on the 7th of July, 1713.

LORD ASHBURNHAM succeeded the Duke of Ormond in

the Colonelcy of a Regiment of Horse, which was raised by his Grace in 1703; and when that regiment was disbanded, in 1713, his Lordship was appointed Colonel of the first troop of Life Guards. In May, 1730, he was advanced to the title of Earl Ashburnham; and died the 10th of March, 1737.

JOHN, DUKE OF MONTAGUE, K.G.

Appointed on the 10th of May, 1715.

THIS nobleman was appointed Colonel of the first troop of Life Guards in May, 1715, and resigned in 1721. He was re-appointed in 1737, but was removed in the same year; and in 1740 was appointed Colonel of the Queen's Regiment of Horse (now Second Dragoon Guards). He died the 16th of July, 1749.

HENRY, LORD HERBERT,

Appointed on the 20th of September, 1721.

HENRY LORD HERBERT succeeded to the titles of Earl of Pembroke and Earl of Montgomery, in January, 1733, and was removed from the Life Guards to the King's Own Regiment of Horse (now First Dragoon Guards) in the same year: he died in 1751.

JOHN, LORD CUTHERLOUGH,

Appointed on the 4th of July, 1733.

JOHN FANE distinguished himself in the wars in the reign of Queen Anne, in the command of a troop of horse. In 1715 he was appointed Colonel of the thirty-seventh regiment of foot; and two years afterwards was removed to the first troop of Horse Grenadier Guards. In 1733 His Majesty having expressed his intention to promote General Fane to the Colonelcy of the first troop of Life Guards, in order to make him eligible to that appointment, he was created a Peer, by the title of Lord

Cutherlough, Baron Cutherlough in Ireland. Three years afterwards he succeeded to the title of Earl of Westmoreland; and died in 1762.

JOHN, DUKE OF MONTAGUE, K.G.

Re-appointed on the 21st of June, 1737.

JOHN, LORD DE-LA-WARR,

Appointed on the 30th of August, 1737.

LORD DE-LA-WARR entered the army as Guidon in the Life Guards, and was appointed Colonel of the first troop in 1737. He attended King George II., on the continent, in 1743, and was at the battle of Dettingen. On the accession of George III., Lord De-la-Warr was created Viscount Cantelupe and Earl De-la-Warr. He died the 16th of March, 1766.

JOHN, SECOND EARL DE-LA-WARR,

Appointed on the 21st of March, 1766.

THIS nobleman, chusing a military life, rose gradually to the rank of Lieutenant-Colonel in his father's troop of Life Guards; and in 1763 was appointed Colonel of the first troop of Horse Grenadier Guards. In 1766 he succeeded his father in the Colonelcy of the first troop of Life Guards; and was appointed Master of the Horse to the Queen in the same year. He died in 1777.

WILLIAM JOHN, MARQUIS OF LOTHIAN,

Appointed on the 12th of December, 1777.

WILLIAM JOHN KERR was appointed Colonel of the Eleventh Dragoons in 1752; he succeeded to the title of Marquis of Lothian, on the decease of his father, in 1775; and was appointed Colonel of the first troop of Life Guards in 1777. In 1788 his Lordship's troop

was formed into the *first regiment of Life Guards,* but no alteration was made in the officers. He resigned his appointment in the Life Guards in the following year; and in 1798 was again appointed Colonel of the eleventh regiment of Dragoons. He died in 1813.

JOSEPH, LORD DOVER, K.B.

Appointed on the 12th of March, 1789.

JOSEPH YORK entered the army at an early age; and was Aide-de-camp to the Duke of Cumberland at the battle of Fontenoy. In 1760 he was appointed Colonel of the fifth regiment of Dragoons; but was afterwards removed to the Eleventh Light Dragoons. In 1788 he was advanced to the Peerage, by the title of Lord Dover, Baron of Dover-Court, in the county of Kent; and in the following year he was appointed Colonel of the first regiment of Life Guards. He died in 1792.

CHARLES, EARL OF HARRINGTON, G.C.H.

Appointed on the 5th of December, 1792.

CHARLES STANHOPE, third Earl of Harrington, entered the army in 1769, as Ensign in the Coldstream Guards. He served in the American War; distinguished himself in 1776 on the plains of Abraham; and throughout the disastrous campaign of the following year was Aide-de-camp to General Burgoyne. He was appointed Colonel of the Eighty-fifth Foot in 1779, and proceeded, the same year, with his regiment to Jamaica; but the mortality which prevailed in the West Indies soon reduced the eighty-fifth to a small number; and his Lordship's health suffering severely, he returned to England. In 1782 the Earl of Harrington was appointed one of the King's Aides-de-camp; in March 1783 he was appointed to the Sixty-fifth Foot, and proceeded with his regiment to Ireland. In 1788 he was removed to the

twenty-ninth regiment of foot, and, four years afterwards, was promoted to the Colonelcy of the first regiment of Life Guards. In 1806 Lord Harrington was Commander-in-Chief in Ireland; and at the Coronation of George IV. was the Bearer of the Great Standard. He died in 1829. The Earl of Harrington was the eleventh in lineal descent from George, Duke of Clarence, brother to Edward IV.

Stapleton Cotton, Viscount Combermere, G.C.B. and G.C.H.

Appointed on the 16th of September, 1829.

This distinguished nobleman, who has rendered important services to his country, in Europe, and also in both the Indies, is the present Colonel of the first regiment of Life Guards.

THE SECOND TROOP,

AFTERWARDS

THE SECOND REGIMENT.

Sir Philip Howard, Knight,

Appointed in 1660.

Philip Howard descended from Lord William Howard, third son of Thomas, fourth Duke of Norfolk, and is the only commoner who has held the court appointment of *Gold Stick in Waiting*. On the 25th of November, 1659, Philip Howard was appointed Captain of the Parliamentary troop of Life Guards, and having (with his elder brother, Sir Charles Howard, who was afterwards created Earl of Carlisle,) been instrumental in the restoration of King Charles II., he was knighted by His Majesty on the 25th May, 1660, at Canterbury, where he had marched with his troop of Life Guards to meet the King on landing. When His Majesty had resolved to disband the whole of the Parliamentary forces, including the old Life Guards, Sir Philip Howard was appointed Captain of the third troop of the King's Life Guards, the corps formed of cavalier gentlemen, and raised out of the wreck of the royal army. On the breaking out of hostilities with the Dutch in 1665, he served as a volunteer, commanding a troop of gentlemen volunteers on board the fleet, and was attended by several private gentlemen of the Life Guards, who were permitted to serve as volunteers in this armament. In the following year Sir Philip Howard, and his company of volunteers, highly distinguished themselves on an expedition within the Ulie, on the 8th and 9th of August, when one

hundred and sixty Dutch ships were burnt, and also the town of Brandaris, upon the island of Schelling. He was sent with information of this success to England, and arrived at London with despatches on the evening of the 14th of August. Pepys, Secretary to the Admiralty in this reign, in his Memoirs, speaking of Sir Philip Howard, says, "He is one of the finest persons I ever saw." He died on the 2d of February, 1685.

GEORGE, DUKE OF NORTHUMBERLAND, K.G.

Appointed on the 11th of February, 1685.

GEORGE FITZROY, third natural son of King Charles II., by Barbara, Duchess of Cleveland, was, in 1674, created Earl of Northumberland: and, eight years afterwards, was advanced to the title of Duke of Northumberland. After the decease of Sir Philip Howard, King James II. appointed the Duke of Northumberland Captain and Colonel of the Queen's troop of Life Guards; from which he was removed by King William III., in April, 1689: but, after the accession of Queen Anne, he was appointed Colonel of the Royal Regiment of Horse Guards, and in January, 1712, restored to the Colonelcy of the second troop of Life Guards. He died the 28th of June, 1716, without male issue, and the title became extinct.

JAMES, DUKE OF ORMOND, K.G.

Appointed on the 18th of April, 1689.

THE DUKE OF ORMOND was one of the Peers that signed the requisition to the Prince of Orange, soliciting his Highness to come to England to assist them in opposing the designs of a Jesuitical faction against the established laws and religion of the land. On the accession of

William and Mary, the Duke of Ormond was appointed Colonel of the second troop of Life Guards, and elected Knight of the Garter. In 1690 he accompanied King William to Ireland; distinguished himself at the battle of the Boyne; and the following day he pursued the enemy with a body of cavalry, as far as Dublin, and gained possession of that city for King William. He subsequently attended the King in his various campaigns in Flanders; behaved gallantly at the battle of Steenkirk; and also at the battle of Landen, where, after repeatedly rallying the scattered troops, he charged at the head of a squadron of the Queen's Regiment of Horse (now First Dragoon Guards) into the midst of the enemy's ranks, performed incredible feats of valour, and, at length, his horse being killed and himself severely wounded, he was taken prisoner; but was afterwards exchanged for the Duke of Berwick. On the accession of Queen Anne, in 1702, the Duke of Ormond commanded an unsuccessful expedition against Cadiz; but, when on his return to England, he landed the troops near Vigo, marched round the castle, stormed the redoubts, and took the batteries sword in hand; while Sir George Rooke forced an entrance with the fleet, and ten ships-of-war with eleven galleons were captured. In 1703 the Duke of Ormond raised a regiment of Horse for the Queen's service*; and in the same year he was appointed Lord Lieutenant of Ireland, where his administration was universally applauded. On the removal of the Duke of Marlborough from his command of the army, the Duke of Ormond was appointed Captain-General of Her Majesty's Forces, Colonel of the first regiment of Foot Guards, and Commander of the British troops on the continent: but, when at the head of the army in Flanders, in 1712, he received orders from the Queen to separate the troops under his command from

* This regiment was disbanded in 1713.

the Confederates, and proclaim a suspension of hostilities between the English and French. For obeying these orders, he was, after the decease of Her Majesty, impeached for high treason, and having proceeded to France, an act of attainder for treason was passed against him, which was never afterwards repealed; and this illustrious nobleman died in exile in 1745.

GEORGE, DUKE OF NORTHUMBERLAND, K.G.

Re-appointed on the 4th of January, 1712.

ALGERNON, EARL OF HERTFORD,

Appointed on the 8th of February, 1715.

ALGERNON SEYMOUR, Earl of Hertford, eldest son of the Duke of Somerset, served in Flanders, under the Duke of Marlborough, and was at the battles of Oudenard and Malplaquet. In 1709 he was appointed Colonel of the fifteenth regiment of foot; and, on the accession of George I., he was removed to the second troop of Life Guards. In 1737 the Earl of Hertford was made Governor of Minorca; and in 1740 he was removed from the Life Guards to the Royal Regiment of Horse Guards. He succeeded to the title of Duke of Somerset in 1748; and died in February, 1750.

CHARLES, DUKE OF MARLBOROUGH, K.G.

Appointed on the 6th of May, 1740.

CHARLES SPENCER, fourth Earl of Sunderland, succeeded to the title of Duke of Marlborough, on the decease of Henrietta, consort of the celebrated John, Duke of Marlborough, in 1733. In 1738 his Grace was appointed Colonel of the thirty-eighth regiment of foot; in 1739 he was removed to the First Royal Dragoons; and the following year, to the second troop of Life Guards. In

February, 1742, the Duke of Marlborough was removed to the Colonelcy of the second regiment of Foot Guards, and commanded the brigade of Foot Guards at the battle of Dettingen. In 1755 he was constituted Master-General of the Ordnance. Having been appointed to the command of an expedition sent, in 1758, into the territories of France, the Duke of Marlborough landed his troops in the Bay of Cancalle in Brittany; advanced to St. Malo; burnt the enemy's naval stores at that place; and destroyed upwards of 100 vessels-of-war in the harbour; and then returned to England. After his return, his Grace was appointed to the command of the British troops in Germany; but died in October the same year (1758).

Charles, Lord Cadogan,

Appointed on the 25th of April, 1742.

Charles Cadogan served under the celebrated Duke of Marlborough in Flanders and Germany, and was appointed Colonel of the fourth regiment of foot in 1719. He succeeded to the Barony of Oakley in 1726; and was appointed Colonel of the sixth, or Inniskilling, regiment of Dragoons, in 1734. The Colonelcy of the second troop of Life Guards was given to his Lordship in 1742, and he continued to hold this appointment until his decease in 1776.

Lord Robert Bertie,

Appointed on the 2d of October, 1776.

Lord Robert Bertie, son of the Duke of Ancaster, was appointed Colonel of the Seventh Foot in 1754; he was in the engagement with the French fleet off the Island of Minorca, in 1756; and was appointed Colonel of the second troop of Life Guards in 1776; which he held until his death, which took place 10th March, 1782.

JEFFERY, LORD AMHERST, K.B.

Appointed on the 20th of March, 1782.

SIR JEFFERY AMHERST attached himself in early life to the profession of arms; in 1756 he was appointed Colonel of the fifteenth regiment of foot, and afterwards Colonel-in-Chief of the sixtieth regiment. After serving six years in Canada, he was appointed Governor and Commander-in-Chief in North America; and the achievements of the British forces, during his continuance in that country, are inscribed on an obelisk in the grounds at his seat of Montreal, viz.—

LOUISBOURG surrendered, and six battalions made prisoners-of-war, 26th July, 1758.

FORT DU QUESNE taken possession of, 24th November, 1758.

NIAGARA surrendered, 25th July, 1759.

TICONDEROGA taken possession of, 26th July, 1759.

CROWN POINT taken possession of, 4th August, 1759.

QUEBEC capitulated, 18th September, 1759.

FORT LEVI surrendered, 25th August, 1760.

ISLE AUX NOIX abandoned, 28th August, 1760.

MONTREAL surrendered, and with it all Canada, and ten *French* battalions laid down their arms, 8th September, 1760.

ST. JOHN'S, NEWFOUNDLAND, re-taken, 18th September, 1762.

In 1768 Sir Jeffery Amherst was appointed Colonel of the third regiment of foot, and also re-appointed Colonel-in-Chief of the sixtieth, or Royal American Regiment of Foot, which he had resigned a short time previously. He was advanced to the Peerage by the title of Baron Amherst, of Holmesdale, in the county of Kent, in 1776; and three years afterwards the Colonelcy of the second troop of Horse Grenadier Guards

was given to his Lordship. On the decease of Lord Robert Bertie, in 1782, Lord Amherst was appointed Colonel of the second troop of Life Guards, which, in 1788, was formed into the *second regiment of Life Guards*. His Lordship retained the commission of Colonel of the Second Life Guards, and performed the Court duty of *Gold Stick* until his decease in 1797.

WILLIAM, EARL CATHCART, K.T.

Appointed on the 7th of August, 1797.

EARL CATHCART, who has distinguished himself as a General and Commander, and has also rendered important services to the Crown as a Plenipotentiary, is the present Colonel of the second regiment of Life Guards.

THIRD TROOP OF LIFE GUARDS,

WHICH WAS DISBANDED 25th DECEMBER, 1746.

SIR CHARLES BERKELEY,

Appointed in 1660.

IN the time of the Commonwealth Sir Charles Berkeley proved one of the most faithful adherents of Royalty. He was in the suite of the Duke of York, while the Royal Family was in exile; and served with his Royal Highness in the campaigns in Flanders. At the Restoration, Sir Charles Berkeley was appointed Colonel of the Duke of York's troop of Life Guards; and was afterwards created Earl of Falmouth. On the breaking out of the Dutch war, he attended His Royal Highness in a naval expedition, and was killed in an engagement at sea on the 3d of June, 1665.

LOUIS, LORD DURAS, EARL OF FEVERSHAM,

Appointed on the 7th of June, 1665; *and removed to the First Troop in* 1685.

JOHN, LORD CHURCHILL,

Appointed on the 1st of August, 1685.

JOHN CHURCHILL entered the army at an early age; and, when a youth, he first signalised himself against the Moors at Tangier, in Africa; and afterwards at the siege of Maestricht. In 1682 he received the title of Lord Churchill; in the following year was appointed Colonel of the Royal Dragoons, and was created a Peer, by the title of Baron Churchill, in 1685. In July of the same year he assisted in the suppression of the rebellion raised

by the Duke of Monmouth; and in August was appointed Colonel of the third troop of Life Guards; from which he was removed in 1688, for joining the Standard of the Prince of Orange. On the accession of King William III. and Queen Mary, Lord Churchill was appointed Colonel of the seventh regiment of foot, was restored to the command of the third troop of Life Guards, and advanced to the title of Earl of Marlborough. He commanded the British troops on the continent, in 1689; reduced Cork and Kinsale in Ireland, in 1690; and served under King William III. in Flanders, in 1691; but was shortly afterwards sent prisoner to the Tower on a forged accusation. In 1698 he was again received into royal favour. On the accession of Queen Anne he was appointed Captain-General of the Forces, and Colonel of the twenty-fourth regiment of foot. War having been declared against France, in 1702, the Earl of Marlborough was appointed to the chief command of the English and Dutch armies; and all his operations were crowned with success. He took Venlo, Ruremonde, Stevenswaert, and Liege, with surprising rapidity; extended and secured the Dutch frontiers; and forced the enemy to seek shelter behind their lines. His great ability had now become so conspicuous that on his return to England he was raised to the rank of DUKE OF MARLBOROUGH. In the spring of 1703 he once more took the field; forced Bonne, Huy, and Limbourg; but was impeded in his brilliant career by the jealousy of the Dutch Generals. These obstacles were, however, removed. In April, 1704, he was appointed Colonel of the First Foot Guards; and in the succeeding campaign his Grace led the army from the ocean to the Danube: he attacked the enemy on the 2d July, 1704, and forced the intrenchments at Schellenberg with distinguished gallantry. The decisive battle of Blenheim was fought on the 13th of August following;—there the heaps of

slain gave dreadful proofs of British valour; and whole legions of prisoners of their mercy. This victory, which exalted the reputation of the Duke of Marlborough, and displayed in its true light the distinguished character of our troops, produced the most important results:—Bavaria was subdued; Ratisbon, Augsbourg, Ulm, Meminghen,—all were recovered. From the Danube he marched towards the Rhine and Moselle. Landau, Treves, and Traerback were taken; and the British Commander was created a Prince of the Empire. His abilities in the field were equalled by his judgment in the cabinet; and his counsel guided the confederate Princes of Europe. In the spring of 1705 the Duke of Marlborough once more took the field. From the Moselle he proceeded to the Maes. Liege was relieved; Huy re-taken; and the boasted impregnable French lines were forced. In the spring of 1706 another campaign opened; when the discipline he had introduced, and the confidence he inspired, again proved invincible. He met, attacked, and triumphed over the French and Spaniards at Ramillies, on the 23d of May, 1706. This decisive victory was followed by the surrender of Louvain, Brussels, Malines, Liere, Ghent, Oudenarde, Antwerp, Damme, Bruges, and Courtray: in the meantime Ostend, Menin, Dendermond, and Aeth, were taken—places which had resisted the greatest Generals for months—for years:—provinces, disputed for ages, were the conquests of a summer. So great was the reputation of the armies of the Allies, and of their distinguished Commander, that, throughout the campaign of 1707, the enemy avoided a general engagement; but in the following summer a gallant French army, led by the Princes of the Blood, was overcome at Oudenarde:—new armies and new Generals appeared; but the career of Marlborough could not be stopped. The barriers of France on the side of the Low Countries, the work of half a century, were attacked. A numerous

French army were spectators of the fall of Lisle—the bulwark of their barriers. Every campaign added new conquests. Tournay was taken. The French army, posted near Malplaquet, in a position covered by thick woods, defended by treble intrenchments, were attacked. The battle was bloody: the event decisive. The woods were pierced. The fortifications were trampled down, The enemy fled. After this victory Mons was taken; and in the two succeeding years, Doway, Bethune, Aire, St. Venant, Bouchain,—all underwent the same fate. Nothing availed against a General whose sagacity foresaw everything, whose vigilance attended to everything, whose constancy no labour could subdue, whose courage no danger could dismay, and whose intuitive glance always caught the decisive moment and insured victory; while the discipline he maintained and the confidence he inspired were equivalent to an army. The French sued for peace. The din and horrors of war were succeeded by the smile of plenty, tranquillity, and enjoyment: but, for some political cause, the gallant Marlborough was divested of all his offices dependent on the British Crown. He retired to the continent until the accession of George I., and was then replaced in his former posts, in which he continued until his decease in 1722.

James, Duke of Berwick,

Appointed on the 20th of November, 1688.

James Fitz-James, natural son of King James II., by Miss Arabella Churchill, was created Duke of Berwick in 1687. In the same year his Grace had the command of an Austrian regiment of Cuirassiers, and served in the Imperial Army against the Turks. He was also appointed Colonel of the Princess Anne's Regiment (now the Eighth Foot); and on his return to England he was made Governor of Portsmouth. In 1688 he obtained the

Colonelcy of the Royal Regiment of Horse Guards; and when Lord Churchill joined the Prince of Orange, the Duke of Berwick was promoted to the command of the third troop of Life Guards. He accompanied King James II. in his flight to France; and in the following year attended him to Ireland. From this period the Duke of Berwick was constantly engaged in hostility to his country; yet he appears to have acted from principle, and to have become a truly great man. In April, 1689, he signalized himself in an affair with King William's troops at Cladisford; was afterwards engaged in the siege of Londonderry; and subsequently defeated some Inniskilling militia at Donegal, where he obtained a considerable booty of cattle. In July the same year he defeated another party of militia near Trelick. In 1690 he was engaged at the battle of the Boyne, and in the defence of Limerick; but returned to France in the following spring. In 1691 he accompanied Louis XIV. into Flanders,—was employed in the siege of Mons;—and in the attack upon the Allies near Catoir. The following year he was at the battle of Steenkirk; and in 1693, at the battle of Landen. In the latter engagement he led a French corps to the charge with great gallantry; but advancing too far into the English lines, his retreat was cut off: he then pulled the white cockade out of his hat, drew the brim over his face, and endeavoured to pass through the army unobserved. But his uncle, Brigadier-General Churchill, recognizing the person of the Duke's Aide-de-camp, was induced to look round for the principal, whom he soon discovered and made prisoner. The Duke of Berwick, after having been exchanged for the Duke of Ormond, served with the French army in the subsequent campaigns in Flanders, until the peace of Ryswick; and was frequently engaged in operations of importance. On the breaking out of the war, in the reign of Queen Anne, he served the two

first campaigns in Flanders; and in 1704 was sent with eighteen battalions of infantry, and nineteen squadrons of cavalry, into Spain; where he received the appointment of Captain-General of the Spanish Forces. In his operations against the army of Portugal he had the most distinguished success. By great perseverance he was enabled to advance before the Portuguese were prepared to take the field; and, from his skilful operations, Sulvatierra and Castel-Branco were taken; the Castles of Segura, Rosmarines, and Mont-Santo, were delivered up; two Dutch battalions were made prisoners near Formosa; Portalegre was taken by storm; Castel-de-Vide and Marvao surrendered; but at the end of the campaign the Duke of Berwick was recalled to France, and the reason assigned was—"*He is a Devil of an Englishman who will have his own way.*" In 1705 he commanded in Languedoc; where he crushed the rebellion of the Camisards:—this rebellion was partly of a religious character; and such cruelties were practised by both sides, that the bare recital of them would cause humanity to shudder. At the close of the campaign he took the city of Nice. In the following year he was advanced to the rank of a Marshal of France, and again sent into Spain; where he displayed extraordinary talents in manœuvring a few troops so as to retard the advance of a large army. After receiving reinforcements from France, Marshal Berwick was enabled to act on the offensive, and, having regained a considerable portion of territory, he concluded the campaign by taking Carthagena. On Easter Monday, in 1707, he was attacked near Almanza by the allied English, Dutch, and Portuguese armies; commanded by the Marquis las Minas and the Earl of Galway, over whom he gained a complete victory; near 5,000 men were killed; whole battalions of English were taken prisoners; 120 colours and standards, all the artillery, and most of the bag-

gage, fell into the hands of the French. Such was the result of an engagement in which an Englishman commanded the French, and a Frenchman the English army: and it has been asserted, that the slaughter of the English on this occasion would have been much greater, but for the attachment of Marshal Berwick to his countrymen. After this victory Requena and Cheste were taken; Saragossa surrendered; all Arragon submitted; Xativa was carried by storm, the city reduced to ruins, and the few inhabitants who survived were exiled for their resistance; Alcire, Mirabet, and Monzon, subsequently surrendered; Valencia was taken possession of; and this successful campaign was concluded by the taking of Lerida. The King of Spain, to reward such distinguished skill and bravery, erected the towns of Liria and Xerica, with their dependencies, into a dukedom, which he gave to Marshal Berwick, with the title of Grandee of the First Class. In 1708 Marshal Berwick served in the Low Countries. In the following year he commanded in Provence and Dauphiny; and the great ability with which he covered that frontier was rewarded by the gift of the territory of Warty, and a dukedom in France. In the four subsequent years he commanded on the frontiers of Italy with great success; and in 1714 he was sent to besiege Barcelona, which he took by storm. For several years after the restoration of peace the Duke of Berwick commanded in Guyenne; and in 1719 he led a French army against Spain with his usual success. He subsequently led a very retired life, until the year 1733, when he was called upon to command the French army on the Rhine; and in the following year he was killed by a cannon-ball at the siege of Philipsbourg.

JOHN, EARL OF MARLBOROUGH,

Re-appointed on the 1st of April, 1689.

RICHARD, VISCOUNT COLCHESTER,

Appointed on the 23d of January, 1692.

WHEN King James II. raised the fourth (English) troop of Life Guards, in 1686, Lord Colchester obtained the commission of Lieutenant and Lieutenant-Colonel. He was one of the first officers who joined the Prince of Orange, in 1688, and was immediately appointed Colonel of the fourth regiment of horse (now Third Dragoon Guards). In 1692 his Lordship was removed to the third troop of Life Guards, and attended King William in his several campaigns in Flanders. Lord Colchester succeeded to the title of Earl Rivers, in 1694; and in the reign of Queen Anne served several campaigns on the continent, under the Duke of Marlborough. He was appointed to the Royal Regiment of Horse Guards, in 1712, and died the same year.

CHARLES, EARL OF ARRAN,

Appointed on the 2d of March, 1703.

CHARLES BUTLER, second son of Thomas, Earl of Ossory, served under King William III. in Flanders; and his distinguished loyalty and bravery procured him the title of Earl of Arran, and the Colonelcy of the Sixth Horse (now Fifth Dragoon Guards). In March, 1703, he was removed to the command of the third troop of Life Guards, which he resigned in 1715, on account of his brother, James, Duke of Ormond, being impeached for high treason. The Earl of Arran died in 1721.

GEORGE, LORD NEWBURGH,

Appointed on the 8th of February, 1715.

GEORGE CHOLMONDELEY entered the army in 1685, and the following year he was appointed Captain in the Queen's Regiment of Horse (now the First Dragoon

Guards). After the Revolution, in 1688, he obtained the Commission of Lieutenant and Lieutenant-Colonel in the first troop of Life Guards, and commanded the Horse Grenadier Guards at the battles of the Boyne and Steenkirk. In 1693 the latter corps was embodied into a troop, and Lieutenant-Colonel Cholmondeley was appointed its Captain and Colonel: he was at the head of his troop during the whole of King William's campaigns in Flanders. In 1715 he was created Baron Newburgh, and appointed Colonel of the third troop of Life Guards. In 1725 he succeeded to the title of Earl of Cholmondeley; and died in 1733.

William-Anne, Earl of Albemarle, K.B.

Appointed on the 5th of June, 1733.

In 1717 this nobleman was Captain of a company in the first regiment of Foot Guards; and in 1731 he obtained the Colonelcy of the twenty-ninth regiment of foot. Two years afterwards he was promoted to the command of the third troop of Life Guards. In 1743 he commanded as Lieutenant-General on the continent, and led his troop of Life Guards to the charge at the battle of Dettingen with great gallantry. In the following year he was removed to the First Foot Guards; and in 1745 signalized himself at the battle of Fontenoy. The Earl of Albemarle commanded the right wing of the royal army at the battle of Culloden, in 1746; in the following year he commanded a division of infantry at the battle of Vall; and was subsequently Ambassador at the French court, where he died in 1754.

James, Lord Tyrawly,

Appointed on the 25th of April, 1745.

The Honourable James O'Hara served under his father in Spain, and in 1707 was wounded at the battle of

Almanza. He succeeded to the title of Baron Tyrawly in 1733; obtained the Colonelcy of the second troop of Horse Grenadier Guards in 1743; and two years afterwards he was removed to the third troop of Life Guards. In December, 1746, King George II. having resolved to disband the two junior troops of his Life Guards, Lord Tyrawly was appointed Colonel of the tenth regiment of foot; in 1749 he was removed to the Fourteenth Light Dragoons; in 1752 to the Third Dragoons; and in 1755 to the Coldstream Guards. Lord Tyrawly was several years Envoy and Ambassador at the Courts of Portugal and Russia, and died in 1773.

FOURTH, OR SCOTS TROOP OF LIFE GUARDS,

WHICH WAS DISBANDED 25TH OF DECEMBER, 1746.

JAMES, EARL OF NEWBURGH,

Appointed the 31st of December, 1660.

SIR JAMES LEVINGSTON, Baronet, attaching himself to the royal cause during the rebellion in the reign of King Charles I., was, in 1647, created Viscount Newburgh. In 1650, Cromwell discovered that Lord Newburgh was corresponding with his exiled Sovereign, and gave directions for his apprehension; but his Lordship escaped to the continent, and continued to attend on King Charles II. until the restoration, when this faithful adherent to the royal cause was advanced to the dignity of Earl of Newburgh, and appointed to the command of the Scots troop of Life Guards; which he held until his decease, in December, 1670.

JOHN, MARQUIS OF ATHOL, K.T.

Appointed the 28th of January, 1671.

IN the beginning of the troubles in the reign of King Charles I., John Murray, third Earl of Athol, raised two thousand men for His Majesty's service; but died in 1642, leaving his son a mere boy. John, fourth Earl of Athol, when in the eighteenth year of his age, took up arms in the royal cause, and had several encounters with Cromwell's forces in the North of Scotland. After the restoration, the Earl of Athol was advanced to the dignity of Marquis, and in 1671 he was appointed Captain and Colonel of the Scots troop of Life Guards. In 1685 he commanded the troops employed in sup-

pressing the rebellion of the Earl of Argyle; was afterwards elected Knight of the Thistle, and died in 1703.

JAMES, MARQUIS OF MONTROSE,

Appointed the 26th of October, 1678.

JAMES, LORD GRAHAM, succeeded to the title of Marquis of Montrose in 1669; and, on the resignation of the Marquis of Athol, was appointed Captain and Colonel of the Scots troop of Life Guards. His Lordship died on the 26th of April, 1684.

GEORGE, LORD LIVINGSTON,

Appointed the 1st of May, 1684.

ON the decease of the Marquis of Montrose, the Colonelcy of the Scots troop of Life Guards was given to Lord Livingston, who held that appointment until his decease in 1688.

JAMES, EARL OF DRUMLANRIG.

Appointed the 31st of December, 1688.

THE EARL OF DRUMLANRIG, chusing the profession of arms, rose to the rank of Lieutenant-Colonel in the Scots regiment of horse, commanded by Viscount Dundee (since disbanded), and, at the revolution in 1688, was advanced to the Colonelcy of the Scots troop of Life Guards. In 1690 he commanded a separate body of troops against the Highlanders, who had taken arms in favour of the late King James. In 1695 he succeeded to the title of Duke of Queensbury; when he retired from the army, and was afterwards made Lord Privy Seal, and subsequently Lord High Commissioner of Scotland. After performing many important services to the Crown he was, in 1711, created a Peer of Great

Britain by the title of Duke of Dover; and died in the same year.

Archibald, Duke of Argyle,

Appointed the 25th of May, 1696.

Archibald Campbell, son of Archibald, Earl of Argyle, who was beheaded in the reign of James II. for his opposition to Popery, accompanied the Prince of Orange to England in 1688, took an active part in the revolution, and was immediately acknowledged as Earl of Argyle. He attended King William III. in his campaigns in Flanders, and was accompanied by a regiment almost all, both officers and men, of his own name and family. In 1696 he was appointed Colonel of the Scots troop of Life Guards; in 1701 he was advanced to the dignity of Duke of Argyle, and died in 1703.

John, Duke of Argyle, K.T.

Appointed the 29th of September, 1703.

This nobleman betook himself to a military life in his early years: at the age of seventeen he was Colonel of a Dutch regiment of foot, and gave signal proofs of his valour in King William's campaigns in Flanders. After the conclusion of the war he was elected a Knight of the Thistle. On the commencement of hostilities in the reign of Queen Anne he was appointed Colonel of a newly-raised regiment of foot (since disbanded); and, on the decease of his father, he obtained the Colonelcy of the Scots troop of Life Guards. The Duke of Argyle served on the continent under the great Duke of Marlborough, and in 1706, distinguished himself at the battle of Ramilies, and in the siege of Memin. In the subsequent campaigns his Grace took the Fort of Plassendale, assisted at the siege of Ostend, and displayed great

gallantry at the battle of Oudenarde. He was also employed in the taking of Tournay in 1709, and distinguished himself at the battle of Malplaquet. In 1710 the Duke of Argyle was elected Knight of the Garter. He was removed from the Life Guards in January, 1714: but on the accession of George I. his Grace was appointed Commander-in-chief in Scotland; where he displayed great military talents in the suppression of the rebellion under the Earl of Mar, particularly at the battle of Dumblain (13th of November, 1715), when he defeated a rebel force nearly twice the number of the troops under his command. He had previously been appointed Colonel of the Royal Regiment of Horse Guards; but was removed in 1717. In the following year he was created Duke of Greenwich, and in 1726 was appointed Colonel of the Queen's Horse, now Second Dragoon Guards. He was subsequently re-appointed to the Colonelcy of the Royal Regiment of Horse Guards, and died in November, 1743.

JOHN, EARL OF DUNDONALD,

Appointed the 11th of January, 1715.

THIS nobleman succeeded the Duke of Argyle in the command of the fourth, or Scots, troop of Life Guards; which he resigned in 1719, and died in the following year.

GEORGE, LORD FORRESTER,

Appointed the 21st of April, 1719.

IN January, 1716, Lord Forrester was appointed Colonel of the thirtieth regiment of foot; was removed to the Scots troop of Horse Grenadier Guards in the following year;

and, in April, 1719, to the fourth troop of Life Guards; which he held until his decease in 1727.

Richard, Viscount Shannon,

Appointed the 9th of March, 1727.

Richard Boyle, Lord Viscount Shannon, entered the army in 1693, as a Cornet of horse, and served in three campaigns in Flanders under King William. In 1697 he obtained the commission of Cornet and Major in the Second troop of Life Guards, and in 1702 was appointed Colonel of a battalion of Marines. He commanded the Grenadiers in the expedition to Cadiz in the same year, and displayed great courage in storming the forts of Vigo. In 1715 he was appointed to the Colonelcy of the twenty-fifth regiment of foot, and in 1721 he was removed to the Seventh Horse, now Sixth Dragoon Guards; at which time he was Commander-in-chief in Ireland. In 1727 Viscount Shannon was appointed Colonel of the fourth, or Scots, troop of Life Guards; in 1739 he was raised to the rank of Field-Marshal; and died 20th of December, 1740.

Francis, Earl of Effingham,

Appointed the 25th of December, 1740.

Francis, Lord Howard, rose to the rank of Lieutenant-Colonel in the first troop of Horse Grenadier Guards, in 1731, and was advanced to the title of Earl of Effingham in the same year. He was appointed Colonel of the twentieth regiment of foot in 1732; and, five years afterwards, he was removed to the Colonelcy of the second troop of Horse Grenadier Guards. In December, 1740, the Earl of Effingham was appointed Colonel of the fourth, or Scots, troop of Life Guards, and died in 1743.

JOHN, EARL OF CRAWFORD,

Appointed the 1st of April, 1743.

LORD, JOHN LINDSAY, was several years Captain of a company in the Scots regiment of Foot Guards; and, in 1713, succeeded to the title of Earl of Crawford. He served as a volunteer in the imperial army on the Rhine in 1734; and in 1739 was appointed Colonel of the forty-second regiment of foot, which was in that year formed from several Independent Companies in the Highlands of Scotland. In the campaign of that year the Earl of Crawford served with the imperial army, and was severely wounded in an action with the Turks. He was appointed Colonel of the Scots troop of Horse Grenadier Guards in 1740; and in 1743 he was removed to the fourth troop of Life Guards. The Earl of Crawford commanded the brigade of Life Guards at the battles of Dettingen and Fontenoy; on which occasions he displayed great judgment and courage. In December, 1746, the third and fourth troops of Life Guards were embodied into the first and second troops; and in the following spring his Lordship was appointed Colonel of the Second, or Royal North British Dragoons.

FOURTH ENGLISH TROOP OF LIFE GUARDS,

WHICH WAS DISBANDED 7TH OF JANUARY, 1689.

HENRY, LORD DOVER,

Appointed the 1st of July, 1686.

IN the spring of 1685, Henry Jermyn, brother to Lord Jermyn, and nephew to the Earl of St. Albans, was created Baron of Dover, in the county of Kent; and in the month of June he was appointed Colonel of a newly-raised regiment of horse, which was disbanded in the following year, when his Lordship obtained the Colonelcy of the fourth troop of Life Guards, then first embodied. At the revolution in 1688 Lord Dover adhered to King James II., and his troop of Life Guards was disbanded. His Lordship afterwards left the country. He commanded a troop of Life Guards in King James's army in Ireland, which troop was subsequently in the service of the King of France. His Lordship was with King James's army at the battle of the Boyne, and fell into the hands of King William at the taking of Waterford; but was kindly treated, and received a pass to proceed with his family to Flanders. He died in April, 1708, when the title became extinct.

THE DUTCH TROOP OF LIFE GUARDS,

WHICH WAS SENT BACK TO HOLLAND IN MARCH, 1699.

HENRY, COUNT OF NASSAU, SEIGNEUR D'AUVERQUERQUE,

1689.

HENRY D'AUVERQUERQUE was one of the Dutch Generals who attended the Prince of Orange into England at the Revolution in 1688; and his troop of Life Guards was placed on English pay in the following year. General D'Auverquerque was an able Commander, and he distinguished himself in all King William's wars*. But after the peace of Ryswick, the presence of the Dutch guards about the Court did not prove agreeable to the nation. The King, however, retained them in his service until Parliament passed an Act restricting the troops in English pay to His Majesty's natural-born subjects. The King sent a message to the House of Commons requesting that some arrangement might be made to enable him to retain one regiment. Parliament did not acquiesce; and all the Dutch Guards were sent back to Holland in March, 1699.

---

* In the histories of King William's wars this officer is frequently called General Overkirk.

FIRST TROOP OF HORSE GRENADIER GUARDS,

EMBODIED IN 1693, AND DISBANDED ON 25TH JUNE, 1788.

THE HONOURABLE GEORGE CHOLMONDELEY,

Appointed 4th October, 1693, *and removed to the Third Troop of Life Guards in* 1715.

RICHARD, VISCOUNT LUMLEY, K.G.

Appointed 8th of February, 1715.

SHORTLY after the accession of King George I. to the throne, Richard, Viscount Lumley, second son of Richard (first) Earl of Scarborough, was constituted Master of the Horse to his Majesty, and Colonel of the first troop of Horse Grenadier Guards. In 1721 his Lordship succeeded to the title of Scarborough; and in the following year he was removed to the command of the Coldstream Guards. In June, 1724, he was elected one of the Knights Companions of the most noble Order of the Garter; and was installed at Windsor in the following month. His Lordship died on the 29th of January, 1740.

THE HONOURABLE JOHN FANE,

Appointed 11th December, 1717, *and removed to the First Troop of Life Guards in* 1733.

SIR ROBERT RICH, BARONET,

Appointed 7th August, 1733.

SIR ROBERT RICH entered the army in 1701, and gave such signal proofs of his courage and skill in the wars in the reign of Queen Anne, that, on the 24th of October, 1709, he was advanced to the command of a regiment of foot, which was disbanded in 1713. On the breaking out

of the rebellion, in 1715, he was commissioned to raise a regiment of Dragoons, which was subsequently disbanded. The services of Sir Robert were, however, not forgotten, and on the 19th of November, 1722, he obtained the Colonelcy of the Thirteenth Dragoons, from which he was removed, in September, 1725, to the Eighth Dragoons; and on the 1st of January, 1731, to the Seventh Horse (now Sixth Dragoon Guards). On the promotion of Colonel Fane to the Life Guards, Sir Robert Rich was appointed to the command of the first troop of Horse Grenadier Guards; but was removed, in 1735, to the Colonelcy of the Fourth Dragoons, which he retained until his decease in 1768.

Sir Charles Hotham, Baronet,

Appointed 13th of May, 1735.

Sir Charles Hotham served on the continent under the great Duke of Marlborough; and, in 1706, had the command of a company in a newly-raised regiment of foot. In 1732 he was appointed to the command of the Eighteenth Foot; and three years afterwards he was removed to the Colonelcy of the first troop of Horse Grenadier Guards, which he retained until his decease on the 15th of January, 1738.

James Dormer,

Appointed 10th of February, 1738.

James Dormer entered the army in 1701, and served as Colonel and Brigadier-General under the celebrated Duke of Marlborough. After the death of Lord Mohun, who was killed in a duel by the Duke of Hamilton in 1712, Brigadier-General Dormer was appointed Colonel of his Lordship's regiment of foot, which was disbanded the following year. In the summer of 1715, King George I. commissioned Brigadier

Dormer to raise, form, and discipline, a regiment of Dragoons (now the Fourteenth Light Dragoons); from which he was removed, in 1720, to the Colonelcy of the Sixth Foot; and in 1738 he obtained the Colonelcy of the first troop of Horse Grenadier Guards, the command of which troop he retained until his death in December, 1742.

Richard, Viscount Cobham,

Appointed 25th of December, 1742.

Sir Richard Temple obtained the Colonelcy of a newly-raised regiment of foot, on the 12th February, 1702, and distinguished himself at the sieges Venlo and Ruremond in the same year. He continued to serve with his regiment in Flanders and Germany; obtained the rank of Brigadier-General in 1706; and was actively employed in the siege of Lisle in 1708. In the following year he was promoted to the rank of Major-General; in 1710 to that of Lieutenant-General, and was removed to the Colonelcy of the Fourth Dragoons in the same year; but in 1713 his regiment was given to General Evans. On the accession of George I. to the throne, Sir Richard Temple was created Baron of Cobham; in the following year he was appointed Colonel of the First Royal Dragoons; and in 1717 he was constituted Governor of Windsor Castle. On the 23d of May, 1718, his Lordship was advanced to the dignity of Viscount Cobham; and on the 10th of April, 1721, he was removed to the command of the King's Own Regiment of Horse (now the First Dragoon Guards). He was also one of His Majesty's Privy Council and Governor of the Isle of Jersey; but resigned all his appointments in 1733. His Lordship was, however, subsequently advanced to the rank of Field-Marshal; and appointed to the command of the first troop of Horse Grenadier Guards. In 1744 he was

removed to the Sixth Horse (now Fifth Dragoon Guards), and in the following year to the Tenth Dragoons, the command of which corps he retained until his decease on the 13th of September, 1749.

RICHARD ONSLOW,

Appointed 25th of April, 1745.

RICHARD ONSLOW entered the army in 1716, and rose to the rank of Colonel in 1733. In November, 1738, he was appointed to the command of the thirty-ninth regiment of foot; two months afterwards he was removed to the eighth regiment of foot; and obtained the command of the first troop of Horse Grenadier Guards in 1745, which he retained until his decease in 1760.

THOMAS, EARL OF EFFINGHAM,

Appointed 30th of October, 1760.

LORD THOMAS HOWARD obtained the commission of Lieutenant-Colonel of the second troop of Life Guards, on the 11th of April, 1743; and five days afterwards his Lordship succeeded to the title of Earl of Effingham. In 1749 he was appointed one of His Majesty's Aides-de-camp, and in 1754 obtained the Colonelcy of the thirty-fourth regiment of foot. In January, 1758, his Lordship obtained the rank of Major-General; and in 1760 was removed to the Colonelcy of the first troop of Horse Grenadier Guards. The Earl of Effingham died 19th November, 1763.

JAMES, VISCOUNT CANTILUPE,

Appointed 21st of November 1763; and removed to the first troop of Life Guards in 1766.

JOHN, LORD HOWARD, K. B.

Appointed 21st of March, 1766.

JOHN GRIFFIN, LORD HOWARD OF WALDEN, having distinguished himself in the seven years war in Germany in the capacity of a Brigadier-General, was, in 1761, promoted to the rank of Lieutenant-General, and was crented one of the Knights of the most honourable Order of the Bath. Five years afterwards his Lordship was appointed Colonel of the 1st troop of Horse Grenadier Guards, which commission he retained until the Horse Grenadier Guards were discontinued on the establishment of the army on the 25th June, 1788. His Lordship afterwards rose to the rank of Field-Marshal; and died the 25th of May, 1797.

SECOND, OR SCOTS, TROOP OF HORSE GRENADIER GUARDS,

RAISED IN 1702, AND DISBANDED IN 1788.

WILLIAM, LORD FORBES,

Appointed 12th of May, 1702.

LORD FORBES was one of the Privy Council in the reign of King William III., and Lieutenant-Colonel of the Scots troop of Life Guards. On the accession of Queen Anne to the throne, his Lordship was commissioned to raise a troop of Horse Grenadier Guards in Scotland; which troop was subsequently attached to the Scots Life Guards. Two years afterwards he was removed from the Horse Grenadier Guards, and died in 1716.

JOHN, EARL OF CRAWFORD,

Appointed 4th of May, 1704.

THE EARL OF CRAWFORD, chusing a military life, served in the wars in Ireland and Flanders in the reign of King William III., and rose to the rank of Colonel in the army 23d of April, 1694. In 1702 his Lordship was one of the Privy Council of Queen Anne; in 1703 he was promoted to the rank of Brigadier-General; and in the following year obtained the Colonelcy of the Scots Horse Grenadier Guards—an appointment which he retained until his demise in 1714.

GEORGE, EARL MARSHALL,

Appointed 5th of January, 1714.

GEORGE, LORD KEITH, entered the army in 1702; served

with distinction in the wars in the reign of Queen Anne, and rose to the rank of Lieutenant-General. In 1712 his Lordship succeeded to the title of Earl Marshall; and two years afterwards obtained the Colonelcy of the Scots troop of Horse Grenadier Guards. On the accession of George I. Earl Marshall was removed from his command, and, joining the rebellion with the Earl of Mar, his estates and honours were forfeited by act of attainder in 1716. After his escape to the continent, the Earl Marshall entered the army of the King of Prussia, and died in the service of that Monarch.

HENRY, EARL OF DELORAINE, K.B.

Appointed 1st of June, 1715.

LORD, HENRY SCOTT, third son of James, Duke of Monmouth, entered the army in 1701, and served with distinction in the wars of Queen Anne. In 1704 his Lordship attained the rank of Colonel; and two years afterwards was created Earl of Deloraine, Viscount Hermitage, and Lord Scot of Goldylinds, in the county of Roxburgh. On the 1st of January, 1710, he obtained the rank of Brigadier-General, with the command of a regiment of foot, which was disbanded after the peace of Utrecht. In 1715 the Colonelcy of the Scots troop of Horse Grenadier Guards was conferred upon his Lordship, from which he was, however, removed, in 1717; but was subsequently appointed Colonel of the sixteenth regiment of foot, and created a Knight of the most honourable Order of the Bath. In 1730 he was appointed to the Colonelcy of the Seventh Horse (now Sixth Dragoon Guards), and died on the 25th of December the same year.

GEORGE, LORD FORRESTER.

Appointed 17th of July, 1717; and removed to the fourth troop of Life Guards in 1719.

THE HONOURABLE HENRY BERKELEY,

Appointed 21st of April, 1719.

THE HONOURABLE HENRY BERKELEY, third son of Charles (second), Earl of Berkeley, was Page of Honour to the Duke of Gloucester, and subsequently to Queen Anne. In 1709 he entered the army, and in December, 1717, obtained the Colonelcy of the fourth regiment of foot; from which he was removed, two years afterwards, to the command of the Scots troop of Horse Grenadier Guards, and died in 1736.

FRANCIS, EARL OF EFFINGHAM,

Appointed 21st of June, 1737; and removed to the fourth troop of Life Guards in 1740.

JAMES, EARL OF CRAWFORD,

Appointed 25th of December, 1740; and removed to the fourth troop of Life Guards in 1743.

JAMES, LORD TYRAWLY,

Appointed 1st of April, 1743; and removed to the third troop of Life Guards in 1745.

JOHN, EARL OF ROTHES, K.T.

Appointed 25th of April, 1745.

LORD, JOHN LESLEY, succeeded to the title of Earl of Rothes in 1722; and ten years afterwards was appointed

to the command of the twenty-fifth regiment of foot; from which he was removed, in April, 1745, to the Colonelcy of the second troop of Horse Grenadier Guards; but was appointed to the Sixth Dragoons in May of the same year. His Lordship obtained the command of the Second Dragoons (Greys) in 1750; and was subsequently elected a Knight of the Thistle. In 1752 he was removed to the command of the third regiment of Foot Guards, and died in December, 1768.

WILLIAM, EARL OF HARRINGTON,

Appointed 5th of June, 1745.

VISCOUNT PETERSHAM entered the army at an early age, and served in the campaign of 1745, as Captain and Lieutenant-Colonel of a company in the first regiment of Foot Guards. Having behaved with great gallantry at the battle of Fontenoy, 30th of April, 1745 (O. S.), His Majesty was pleased to constitute him Captain and Colonel of the second troop of Horse Grenadier Guards. His Lordship was appointed Major-General on the 24th of February, 1755; and succeeded to the title of Earl of Harrington on the 8th December, 1756. In January, 1758, he was advanced to the rank of Lieutenant-General; on the 30th of April, 1770, to that of General: and died on the 1st of April, 1779.

JEFFERY, LORD AMHERST, K. B.

Appointed 21st of April, 1779; *and removed to the second troop of Life Guards in* 1782.

HIS ROYAL HIGHNESS PRINCE FREDERICK, DUKE OF YORK AND ALBANY.

Appointed 23d of March, 1782.

PRINCE FREDERICK, second son of His most Gracious Majesty, King George III., was invested with the En-

signs of the most honourable Order of the Bath on the 30th of December, 1767, and was elected a Companion of the most noble Order of the Garter on the 19th of June, 1771. From his earliest years His Royal Highness was destined for the profession of arms: in 1780 he was appointed to the rank of Colonel in the army, and in the same year he proceeded to the Continent, and made excursions to various parts of Germany, especially to Berlin, to acquire a knowledge of the theory and practice of the continental armies, particularly of the Prussian tactics, at that period considered the most perfect in Europe. In 1782 His Royal Highness was appointed Colonel of the second troop of Horse Grenadier Guards; and on the 27th October, 1784, he was removed to the command of the Coldstream regiment of Foot Guards. His Royal Highness was created Duke of York and Albany in Great Britain, and Earl of Ulster in Ireland, on the 27th of November, 1784.

Hostilities having commenced against France in 1793, His Royal Highness proceeded to Holland and Flanders in the month of March of that year, having been appointed to the command of an army of British, Hanoverian, and Hessian troops, in which he continued until November, 1794. During this period His Royal Highness had an honourable and brilliant share in the successes of the allied armies under the Prince of Cobourg and the Emperor Francis, of which his corps formed part. Valenciennes surrendered to him in July 1793; and the corps under his immediate orders gained a decisive victory over General Chapuy on the 26th April 1794. These successes were chequered and followed by reverses, which occasioned the separation of His Royal Highness's army from the Austrians, the retreat through Holland, and the final abandonment of that country which could not be maintained against the superior numbers of the enemy and the disaffection of the people.

In February, 1795, His Majesty was graciously pleased to appoint the Duke of York to the situation of Commander-in-chief of the Army—an office, at that time, not less important than it had become arduous, from the deplorable effects of the inefficiency and abuse which prevailed in every branch and department of the military service. His Royal Highness undertook the duties of this situation with a firm determination to correct the irregularities which had crept into the administration of the army; and the zeal and indefatigable attention with which he persevered in this difficult task were equalled only by the judgment which directed his labours, and which prompted him to proceed with moderation and caution in the attainment of his object.

The necessity of checking evil and abuse occasioned the enforcement of regulations which had been neglected, and the establishment of others which were indispensable to the general welfare of the service. In the discharge of this duty His Royal Highness endeavoured to avoid all just cause of complaint; at the same time his watchful attention was given to the interests of the old and deserving officer, and to the comfort of the soldier, as the means of placing the army upon a footing of efficiency and respectability, which should conduce to the security and to the honour of the country*.

In September, 1799, the Duke of York was called from the immediate duties of his official situation at home to assume the command of an expedition, the objects of which were twofold: the recovery of the Dutch provinces, in which, and particularly in North Holland, it was supposed that there existed a strong party in favour of the House of Orange, and a powerful diversion in favour of the Austrians, who were then, with the aid of subsidies from England, making vigorous efforts in

* Royal Military Calendar, 1820.

Switzerland to check the further progress of the French arms.

Preparations were made in the summer of 1799 for this enterprise. On the 15th August the first division of the expedition, consisting of about 12,000 men, under the orders of Lieut.-General Sir Ralph Abercromby, escorted by a considerable naval armament under Admiral Mitchell, put to sea, and, after many difficulties and much obstruction from extremely turbulent weather and adverse winds, the British army succeeded in effecting a landing on the northern coast of Holland, in spite of the vigorous opposition which it experienced from a corps which General Daendels had assembled; and, having established itself in the neighbourhood of the Helder, its next exploit was, in conjunction with the navy, the capture of the Dutch fleet, consisting of twenty-four vessels-of-war and four Indiamen.

His Royal Highness the Duke of York landed at the Helder on the 15th September, and assumed the command of the army, which consisted of forty-six battalions and ten squadrons, amounting to 33,000 men, including the Russian Auxiliaries. Various reasons combined to induce His Royal Highness to proceed without delay to offensive operations; and on the 19th September he made a general attack upon the extensive position occupied by the enemy.

The army advanced in four columns; the first consisting chiefly of Russian troops, under Lieut.-General Hermann; the second commanded by Lieut.-General David Dundas; the third commanded by Lieut.-General Sir James Pulteney; and the fourth by Lieut.-General Sir Ralph Abercromby.

The first operations of the several columns were successful; but the hopes which a brilliant commencement afforded of a general and decisive success were destroyed by the conduct of the Russian troops under General

Hermann, whose hasty valour caused them to overlook every precaution which the art of war prescribes, and led to their being surrounded in the village of Bergen, and finally repulsed with considerable loss, Lieut.-General Hermann being among the prisoners taken*.

The Duke of York having been joined by some detachments from England, and by a third division of Russians, under General Emmè, determined to make another attack upon the French army. This action, which took place on the 2d October, proved successful, and was attended with the capture of Alkmaar and the retreat of the enemy to the position of Bever-wyck.

Another action was fought on the 6th October, and was brought on by the advanced posts, which, being supported, produced a severe contest in the line from Limmen to the sea, in which the greater portions of the contending armies were engaged with much obstinacy, and with alternate success, until late in the evening, when the enemy were driven back to their position, and the allies remained in possession of Baccum and also of Castricum, which the enemy had occupied previous to the action.

The losses sustained by both parties in these engagements were very severe, and, although the Duke of York's army had repulsed the enemy and maintained every post which it had occupied early on the 6th, yet the loss incurred rendered its effects equivalent to a defeat. The enemy's means were hourly increasing, and the Duke of York no longer possessed that superiority of force which was indispensable to the maintenance of offensive warfare. The state of the roads and the consequent difficulty of bringing up provisions and ammunition, the advanced period of the season, and the unfavourable position, as a defensive one, which the army then occupied, added to

the disappointment of the expectation of an insurrection of the Dutch people, rendered it very evident that no further movement in advance, nor a continuance on the ground then occupied, presented that prospect of advantage which could balance the risk attending them. His Royal Highness was therefore induced, by the advice of Sir Ralph Abercromby and the other Lieut.-Generals, to abandon an enterprise of which the increasing dangers were not compensated by any probability of success.

These considerations and the indispensable duty of preserving the brave troops to their country, when no object could be attained by incurring further risk or loss, induced His Royal Highness to open a negotiation with General Brune, who commanded the French army; and it was agreed that the British forces should evacuate Holland by the end of November.

Upon his return to England the Duke of York again directed his time and attention to the amelioration of the military system. Each successive year afforded fresh proofs of the benefits arising from his unabated exertions. By the many wise regulations established by His Royal Highness, the British army in a few years presented a model of perfection to every other nation; by his persevering assiduity the military capabilities of the empire were developed, and the British people, whom Napoleon Buonaparte at one time sneeringly termed "a nation of shopkeepers," proved, under Providence, by the exploits of their gallant army and navy, and by persevering efforts ably directed in either hemisphere,—on the shores of Egypt,—in the peninsula of Spain and Portugal,—and, ultimately, on the glorious field of Waterloo,—the means of rescuing Europe from the thraldom which the ambition of the French nation and its unprincipled leader had so long imposed.

The Duke of York held the chief command of the army upwards of thirty years; his liberality and kind-

ness of heart, and his readiness at all times to pay attention to the application of the officer, of the widow, and even of the private soldier, when properly brought before him, had gained him the title of "*The Soldier's Friend,*" and had deeply engraved the memory of His Royal Highness on the hearts of the brave men who had fought the battles of their country.

His Royal Highness, after a severe illness of some months' duration, which engaged the sympathies of all classes of the people, died on the 7th of January, 1827, and was buried at Windsor on the 20th of that month.

On the 22d January a General Order was issued to the army, of which the following is an extract:—

'The last duties having been paid to the remains of 'His Royal Highness the Duke of York, the late Com- 'mander-in-chief, the King deems it right to convey to 'the army an expression of the melancholy satisfaction 'which His Majesty derives from the deep feeling of grief 'manifested by every class of the military profession, in 'common with his people at large, under the great 'calamity with which it has pleased the Almighty to 'afflict the Nation and His Majesty—a calamity which 'has deprived the Crown of one of its most valuable and 'distinguished servants, and His Majesty of a beloved 'and affectionate brother.'

'The King does not think it necessary to dwell upon 'the pre-eminent merits of the late Duke of York: His 'Majesty knows that they are impressed upon the minds, 'and engraven on the hearts, of His Majesty's soldiers. 'His Majesty desires it may merely be observed, that the 'able administration of the command held by His late 'Royal Highness for a long course of years—his 'assiduous attention to the welfare of the soldier—his 'unremitting exertions to inculcate the true principles of 'order and discipline—his discernment in bringing 'merit to the notice of the Crown—and the just impar-

'tiality with which he upheld the honour of the service— 'have combined to produce results that identify the 'army, as a profession, with the glory and prosperity of 'this great country, and which will cause his virtues 'and services to live in the grateful remembrance of the 'latest posterity.'

HUGH, EARL PERCY,

Appointed 1st of November, 1784.

EARL PERCY, devoting himself to a military life, served in the war in Germany, and there gave presages of that skill and courage which were afterwards so nobly displayed in America; especially in the important action of Lexington, and the reduction of Fort Washington, &c. The command of the fifth regiment of foot was conferred upon his Lordship on the 7th of November, 1768. In 1784 he was removed to the second troop of Horse Grenadier Guards; and in 1786 succeeded to the title of Duke of Northumberland. His Grace held the command of the second troop of Horse Grenadier Guards until that corps was discontinued on the establishment of the army, and transferred to the two regiments of Life Guards on the 25th of June, 1788.

BRITISH AND HANOVERIAN ARMY

AT

WATERLOO,

As formed in Divisions and Brigades on the 18th June, 1815.

CAVALRY.

Commanded by Lieut.-Gen. the Earl of UXBRIDGE, G.C.B.

1st Brigade.—Commanded by Major-Gen. Lord EDWARD SOMERSET, K.C.B.

1st Life Guards	Lieut.-Col. Ferrier.
2d „	Lieut.-Col. the Hon. E. P. Lygon.
Royal Horse Guards, Blue . .	Lieut.-Col. Sir Robert Hill.
1st Dragoon Guards	Lieut.-Col. Fuller (Colonel).

2d Brigade.—Major-Gen. Sir WILLIAM PONSONBY, K.C.B.

1st, or Royal Dragoons	Lieut.-Col. A. B. Clifton.
2d (or Royal N. B.) Dragoons .	Lieut.-Col. J. J. Hamilton.
6th, or Inniskilling, Dragoons .	Lieut.-Col. J. Muter (Colonel).

3d Brigade.—Major-Gen. W. B. DOMBERG.

23d Light Dragoons	Lieut.-Col. the Earl of Portarlington (Colonel).
1st „ K.G.L. . .	Lieut.-Col. J. Bulow.
2d „ „ . .	Lieut.-Col. C. de Jonquiera.

4th Brigade.—Major-Gen. Sir JOHN O. VANDELEUR, K.C.B.

11th Light Dragoons	Lieut.-Col. J. W. Sleigh.
12th „	Lieut.-Col. the Hon. F. C. Ponsonby (Colonel).
16th „	Lieut.-Col. J. Hay.

5th Brigade.—Major-Gen. Sir COLQUHOUN GRANT, K.C.B.

7th Hussars	Col. Sir Edward Kerrison.
15th „	Lieut.-Colonel L. C. Dalrymple.
2d „ K.G.L.	Lieut.-Col. Linsingen.

6th Brigade.—Major-Gen. Sir HUSSEY VIVIAN, K.C.B.

10th Royal Hussars	Lieut.-Col. Quentin (Colonel).
18th Hussars	Lieut.-Col. the Hon. H. Murray.
1st „ K.G.L.	Lieut.-Col. A. Wissell.

7th Brigade.—Colonel Sir FRED. ARENSCHILDT, K.C.B.

13th Light Dragoons	Lieut.-Col. P. Doherty.
3d Hussars, K.G.L.	Lieut.-Col. Meyer.

Colonel ESTORFF.

Prince Regent's Hussars . . .	Lieut.-Col. Kielmansegge.
Bremen and Verden „ . . .	Colonel Busche.

INFANTRY.

First Division.

Major-Gen. G. COOKE.

1st Brigade.—Major-Gen. P. MAITLAND.

1st Foot Guards, 2d Battalion .	Major H. Askew (Colonel).
3d „ .	Major the Hon. W. Stewart (Colonel).

2d Brigade.—Major-Gen. J. BYNG.

Coldstream Guards, 2d Battalion	Major A. G. Woodford (Colonel).
3d Guards „	Major F. Hepburn (Colonel).

Second Division.

Lieut.-Gen. Sir H. CLINTON, G.C.B.

3d Brigade.—Major-Gen. F. ADAM.

52d Foot, 1st Battalion	Lieut.-Col. Sir J. Colborne, K.C.B. (Colonel).
71st „ „	Lieut.-Col. T. Reynell (Colonel).
95th „ 2d „ Rifles .	Major J. Ross (Lieut.-Col.)
„ 3d „ „ .	Major A. G. Norcott (Lieut.-Col.)

1st Brigade, K.G.L.—Colonel DU PLAT.

1st Line Battalion, K.G.L. . .	Major W. Robertson.
2d „ „ . .	Major G. Muller.
3d „ „ . .	Lieut.-Col. F. de Wissell.
4th „ „ . .	Major F. Reh.

3d Hanoverian Brigade.—Colonel HALKETT.

Mil^{a}. Batt. Bremervorde . . .	Lieut.-Col. Schulenberg.
Duke of York's, 2d Battalion. .	Major Count Munster.
„ 3d „ .	Major Baron Hunefeld.
Mil^{a}. Batt. Salzgitter	Major Hammerstein.

Third Division.

Lieut-Gen. Baron ALTEN.

5*th Brigade.*—Major-Gen. Sir COLIN HALKETT, K.C.B.

30th Foot, 2d Battalion	Major W. Bailey (Lieut.-Col.)
33d „	Lieut.-Col. W. K. Elphinstone.
69th „ 2d Battalion . . .	Lieut.-Col. C. Morice (Colonel).
73d „ „	Lieut.-Col. W. G. Harris (Colonel).

2*d Brigade, K.G.L.*—Colonel Baron OMPTEDA.

1st Light Battallion, K.G.L. . .	Lieut.-Col. L. Bussche.
2d „ „ „ . .	Major G. Baring.
5th Line „ „ . .	Lieut.-Col. W. B. Linsingen.
8th „ „ „ . .	Major Schroeder (Lieut.-Col.)

1*st Hanoverian Brigade.*—Major-Gen. Count KIELMANSEGGE.

Duke of York's 1st Battalion .	Major Bulow.
Field Batt. Grubenhagen . . .	Lieut.-Col. Wurmb.
„ Bremen	Lieut.-Col. Langrehr.
„ Luneburg.	Lieut.-Col. Kleucke.
„ Verden.	Major De Senkopp.

Fourth Division.

Lieut.-Gen. Hon. Sir CHARLES COLVILLE, K.C.B.

4*th Brigade.*—Colonel MITCHELL.

14th Foot, 3d Battalion	Major F. S. Tidy (Lieut.-Col.)
23d „ 1st „	Lieut.-Col. Sir Henry W. Ellis, K.C...
51st „	Lieut.-Col. H. Mitchell (Colonel).

6*th Brigade.*—Major-Gen. JOHNSTONE.

35th Foot, 2d Batttalion . . .	Major C. M'Alister.
54th „	Lieut.-Col. J. Earl Waldegrave.
59th „ 2d Battalion. . . .	Lieut.-Col. H. Austin.
91st „ 1st „	Lieut.-Col. Sir W. Douglas, K.C.B. (Colonel).

6*th Hanoverian Brigade.*—Major-Gen. LYON.

Field Batt. Calenberg	
„ Lanenberg	Lieut.-Col. Benort.
Mil^a. Batt. Hoya	Lieut.-Col. Grote.
„ Nieuberg	
Bentheim	Major Croupp.

Digitized with financial assistance from
Shri Brihad Bhartiya Samaj
on 31 October, 2019